

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa

Aṅguttaranikāyo

Catukkanipātapāḷi

1. Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

1. Bhaṇḍagāmvaggo

1. Anubuddhasuttaṃ

1. Evaṃ (1.0307) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vajjīsu viharati bhaṇḍa-gāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Kata-mesaṃ catunnaṃ? Ariyassa, bhikkhave, sīlassa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyassa, bhikkhave, samādhissa ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā ananubodhā appaṭivedhā evamidaṃ dīghamaddhānaṃ sandhāvitaṃ saṃsaritaṃ mamañceva tumhākañca. Tayidaṃ, bhikkhave, ariyaṃ sīlaṃ anubuddhaṃ paṭividdhaṃ, ariyo samādhi anubuddho paṭividdho, ariyā paññā anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ariyā vimutti anubuddhā paṭividdhā, ucchinnā bhavataṇhā, khīṇā bhavanetti, natthi dāni puna-bbhavo”ti.

Idamavoca (1.0308) bhagavā. Idaṃ vatvāna sugato athāparaṃ etadavoca satthā-

“Sīlaṃ samādhi paññā ca, vimutti ca anuttarā;

anubuddhā ime dhammā, gotamena yasassinā.

“Iti buddho abhiññāya, dhammamakkhāsi bhikkhunaṃ;

dukkhassantakaro satthā, cakkhumā parinibbuto”ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Papatitasuttaṃ

2. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Katamehi catūhi? Ariyena, bhikkhave, sīlena asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyena, bhikkhave, samādhinā asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi asamannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā papatito’ti vuccati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti § vuccati. Katamehi catūhi? Ariyena, bhikkhave, sīlena samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyena, bhikkhave, samādhinā samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, paññāya samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Ariyāya, bhikkhave, vimuttiyā samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ‘imasmā dhammavinayā apapatito’ti vuccati”ti.

“Cutā patanti patitā, giddhā ca punarāgatā;

kataṃ kiccaṃ rataṃ rammaṃ, sukhenānvāgataṃ sukhan”tntti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Paṭhamakhatasuttaṃ

3. “Catūhi (1.0309), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto § asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto § sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Anuvicca परियोगāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti, anuvicca परियोगāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati”ti.

§ “Yo nindiyaṃ pasaṃsati,

taṃ vā nindati yo paṣaṃsiyo;
vicināti mukhena so kaliṃ,
kalinā tena sukhaṃ na vindati.

§ “Appamatto ayaṃ kali,
yo akkhesu dhanaparājayo;
sabbassāpi sahāpi attanā,
ayameva mahantataro kali;
yo sugatesu manaṃ padosaye.

“Sataṃ (1.0310) sahaṣṣānaṃ nirabbudānaṃ,
chattiṃsatī pañca ca abbudāni;
yamariyagarahī § nirayaṃ upeti,
vācaṃ manañca paṇidhāya pāpakan”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Dutiyakhatasuttaṃ

4. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catūsu? Mātari, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Pitari, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno ...pe... tathāgate, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno ...pe... tathāgatasāvake, bhikkhave, micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu micchā paṭipajjamāno bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūsu, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesu catūsu? Mātari, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Pitari, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno ...pe... tathāgate, bhikkhave, sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Imesu kho, bhikkhave, catūsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati”ti.

“Mātari (1.0311) pitari cāpi, yo micchā paṭipajjati;
tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake;
bahuñca so pasavati, apuññaṃ tādiso naro.

“Tāya naṃ adhammacariyāya §, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā.
idheva naṃ garahanti, peccāpāyañca gacchati.

“Mātari pitari cāpi, yo sammā paṭipajjati;
tathāgate vā sambuddhe, atha vā tassa sāvake;
bahuñca so pasavati, puññaṃ etādiso § naro.
“Tāya naṃ dhammacariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;
idheva § naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati” ti §. Catutthaṃ.

5. Anusotasuttaṃ

5. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Anusotagāmī puggalo, paṭisotagāmī puggalo, ṭhitatto puggalo, tiṇṇo pāraṅgato § thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, anusotagāmī puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāme ca paṭisevati, pāpañca kammaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anusotagāmī puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭisotagāmī puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāme ca nappaṭisevati, pāpañca kammaṃ na karoti, sahāpi dukkhena sahāpi domanassena assumukhopi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, paṭisotagāmī puggalo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, ṭhitatto puggalo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti, tattha parinibbāyī, anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ṭhitatto puggalo.

“Katamo (1.0312) ca, bhikkhave, puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave,

puggalo tiṇṇo pāraṅgato thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti.

“Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā,
avītarāgā idha kāmabhogino;
punappunaṃ jātijarūpagāmi te §,
taṇhādhipannā anusotagāmino.

“Tasmā hi dhīro idhupaṭṭhitassatī,
kāme ca pāpe ca asevamāno;
sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya kāme,
paṭisotagāmīti tamāhu puggalaṃ.

“Yo ve kilesāni pahāya pañca,
paripuṇṇasekho aparihānadhammo;
cetovasippatto samāhitindriyo,
sa ve ṭhitattoti naro pavuccati.

“Paroparā yassa samecca dhammā,
vidhūpitā atthagatā na santi;
sa ve muni § vusitabrahmacariyo,
lokantagū pāragatoti vuccati”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Appassutasuttaṃ

6. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Appassuto sutena anupapanno, appassuto sutena upapanno, bahussuto sutena anupapanno, bahussuto sutena upapanno. Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anupapanno (1.0313)? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutam hoti- suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa appakassa sutassa na atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya § dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena anupapanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena upapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa appakaṃ sutam hoti- suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa appakassa sutassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appassuto hoti sutena upapanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anupapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti- suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gāthā udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam. So tassa bahukassa sutassa na atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya § dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena anupapanno.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena upapanno? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa bahukaṃ sutam hoti- suttam geyyam veyyākara-

raṇaṃ gāthā udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tassa bahukassa sutassa atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo bahussuto hoti sutena upapanno. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti.

“Appassutopi ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito;

ubhayena naṃ garahanti, sīlato ca sutena ca.

“Appassutopi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito;

sīlato naṃ pasaṃsanti, tassa sampajjate sutam.

“Bahussutopi (1.0314) ce hoti, sīlesu asamāhito;

sīlato naṃ garahanti, nāssa sampajjate sutam.

“Bahussutopi ce hoti, sīlesu susamāhito;

ubhayena naṃ pasaṃsanti, sīlato ca sutena ca.

“Bahussutam dhammadharam, sappañnam buddhasāvakaṃ;

nekkham jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati;

devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti, brahmunāpi pasaṃsito”ti. chaṭṭham;

7. Sobhanasuttam

7. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, viyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhammappaṭipanno saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Upāsako, bhikkhave, viyatto vinīto visārado bahussuto dhammadharo dhammānudhammappaṭipanno saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Upāsikā, bhikkhave, viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro viyattā vinītā visāradā bahussutā dhammadharā dhammānudhammappaṭipannā saṅghaṃ sobhenti”ti.

“Yo hoti viyatto § ca visārado ca,

bahussuto dhammadharo ca hoti;

dhammassa hoti anudhammacārī,

sa tādiso vuccati saṅghasobhano §.

“Bhikkhu ca sīlasampanno, bhikkhunī ca bahussutā;

upāsako ca yo saddho, yā ca saddhā upāsikā;

ete kho saṅghaṃ sobhenti, ete hi saṅghasobhanā”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Vesārajjasuttam

8. “Cattārimāni (1.0315), bhikkhave, tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabham ṭhānam paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādam nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā’ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo

vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ §, bhikkhave, nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime āsavā aparikkhīṇā’ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Ye kho pana te antarāyikā dhammā vuttā te paṭisevato nālaṃ antarāyāyā’ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi.

“Yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyā’ti tatra vata maṃ samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ sahadhammena paṭicodessatīti nimittametaṃ, bhikkhave, na samanupassāmi. Etamahaṃ, bhikkhave, nimittam asamanupassanto khemappatto abhayappatto vesārajjappatto viharāmi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri tathāgatassa vesārajjāni, yehi vesārajjehi samannāgato tathāgato āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti”ti.

“Ye (1.0316) kecime vādapathā puthussitā,
yaṃ nissitā samaṇabrāhmaṇā ca;
tathāgataṃ patvā na te bhavanti,
visāradaṃ vādapathātivattaṃ §.

“Yo dhammacakkaṃ abhibhuyya kevalī §,
pavattayī sabbabhūtānukampī;
taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussasetṭhaṃ,
sattā namassanti bhavassa pāragun”ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Taṇhuppādasuttaṃ

9. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; piṇḍapātahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; senāsanahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati; itibhāvābhavahetu vā, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati”ti.

“Taṇhā dutiyo puriso, dīghamaddhāna saṃsaraṃ;
itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, saṃsāraṃ nātivattati.

“Evamādīnavaṃ ñatvā, taṇhaṃ dukkhassa sambhavaṃ;
vītataṇho anādāno, sato bhikkhu paribbaje”ti §. Navamaṃ.

10. Yogasuttaṃ

10. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, yogā. Katame

cattāro? Kāmayogo, bhavayogo, diṭṭhiyogo, avijjāyogo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmayogo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca § assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa (1.0317) kāmānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato § yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī § kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmataṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmayogo. Iti kāmayogo.

“Bhavayogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa bhavānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapiṇḍā bhavapiṇḍāho bhavajjhosaṇaṃ bhavataṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavayogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo.

“Diṭṭhiyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa diṭṭhīnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yo diṭṭhisu diṭṭhirāgo diṭṭhinandī diṭṭhisneho diṭṭhimucchā diṭṭhipiṇḍā diṭṭhipiṇḍāho diṭṭhijjhosaṇaṃ § diṭṭhitaṇhā sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, diṭṭhiyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo.

“Avijjāyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ appajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññānaṃ sānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjāyogo. Iti kāmayogo bhavayogo diṭṭhiyogo avijjāyogo, saṃyutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṃkilesikehi ponobhavikehi § sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatimaṃ jātijarāmarāṇikehi. Tasmā ayogakkhemīti vuccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro yogā.

“Cattārome (1.0318), bhikkhave, viśaṃyogā. Katame cattāro? Kāmayogaviśaṃyogo, bhavayogaviśaṃyogo, diṭṭhiyogaviśaṃyogo, avijjāyogaviśaṃyogo. Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kāmayogaviśaṃyogo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kāmānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa kāmānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo kāmesu kāmarāgo kāmanandī kāmasneho kāmamucchā kāmapiṇḍā kāmapiṇḍāho kāmajjhosaṇaṃ kāmataṇhā sānānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmayogaviśaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogaviśaṃyogo.

“Bhavayogaviśaṃyogo ca kathaṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhavānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa bhavānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo bhavesu bhavarāgo bhavanandī bhavasneho bhavamucchā bhavapiṇḍā bhavapiṇḍāho bhavajjhosaṇaṃ bhavataṇhā sānānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhavayogaviśaṃyogo. Iti kāmayogaviśaṃyogo bhavayogaviśaṃyogo.

“Dit̥ṭhiyogavisam̥yogo ca katham̥ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dit̥ṭhīnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa dit̥ṭhīnaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yo dit̥ṭhīsu dit̥ṭhirāgo dit̥ṭhinandī dit̥ṭhisneho dit̥ṭhimucchā dit̥ṭhipipāsā dit̥ṭhipariḷāho dit̥ṭhijhosānaṃ dit̥ṭhitaṇhā sā nānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dit̥ṭhiyogavisam̥yogo. Iti kāmāyogavisam̥yogo bhavayogavisam̥yogo dit̥ṭhiyogavisam̥yogo.”

“Avijjāyogavisam̥yogo ca katham̥ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ samudayañca atthaṅgamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaraṇaṃca yathābhūtaṃ pajānato yā chasu phassāyatanesu avijjā aññāṇaṃ sā nānuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, avijjāyogavisam̥yogo (1.0319). Iti kāmāyogavisam̥yogo bhavayogavisam̥yogo dit̥ṭhiyogavisam̥yogo avijjāyogavisam̥yogo, visam̥yutto pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi saṃkilesikehi ponobhavikehi sadarehi dukkhavipākehi āyatim̥ jātijarāmarāṇikehi. Tasmā yogakkhemīti vuccati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro visam̥yogā”ti.

“Kāmāyogena sam̥yuttā, bhavayogena cūbhayaṃ;
dit̥ṭhiyogena sam̥yuttā, avijjāya purakkhatā.

“Sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ, jātimaraṇagāmino;
ye ca kāme pariññāya, bhavayogañca sabbaso.

“Dit̥ṭhiyogaṃ samūhacca, avijjañca virājayaṃ;
sabbayogavisam̥yuttā, te ve yogātigā muni”ti. dasamaṃ;

Bhaṇḍagāmaṃvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Anubuddhaṃ papatitaṃ dve, khatā anusotapañcamāṃ;
appassuto ca sobhanaṃ, vesārajjamaṃ taṇhāyogena te dasāti.

2. Caravaggo

1. Carasuttaṃ

11. § “Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti § na anabhāvaṃ gameti, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Ṭhitassa (1.0320) cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavitakko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti na byantikaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, ṭhitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto ‘anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo’ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavita-
takko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na vinodeti
na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto
'anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo'ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā
byāpādavita-
takko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti, nappajahati na
vinodeti na byantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
jāgaro evaṃbhūto 'anātāpī anottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ kusīto hīnavīriyo'ti vuccati.

“Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavita-
takko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti
anabhāvaṃ gameti, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ
samitaṃ āradhavi-
riyo pahitatto'ti vuccati.

“Ṭhitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavita-
takko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byantīkaroti
anabhāvaṃ gameti, ṭhitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ
samitaṃ āradhavi-
riyo pahitatto'ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā byāpādavita-
takko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, pajahati vinodeti byanti-
karoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī
satataṃ samitaṃ āradhavi-
riyo pahitatto'ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa (1.0321) cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavi-
takko vā byāpādavita-
takko vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā. Taṃ ce bhikkhu nādhivāseti, paja-
hati vinodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro
evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhavi-
riyo pahitatto'ti vuccati'ti.

“Caram vā yadi vā tiṭṭham, nisinno uda vā sayam;
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi, pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ.

“Kummaggappaṭipanno so, mohaneyyesu mucchito;
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu, phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhimuttamaṃ.

“Yo ca caram vā tiṭṭham vā, nisinno uda vā sayam;
vitakkaṃ samayitvāna, vitakkūpasame rato;

bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu, phuṭṭhuṃ sambodhimuttaman'ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Sīlasuttaṃ

12. “Sampannasīlā, bhikkhave, viharatha sampannapātimokkhā, pātimokkha-
saṃvarasaṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayada-
ssāvino. Samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesu. Sampannasīlānaṃ vo, bhikkhave,
viharataṃ sampannapātimokkhānaṃ pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ viharataṃ
ācāragocarasaṃpannānaṃ aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnaṃ samādāya
sikkhataṃ sikkhāpadesu kimassa uttari karaṇīyaṃ?

“Carato cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinami-
ddham... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āradham hoti vīriyaṃ

asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammaṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, carampi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhavīriyo pahitatto'ti vuccati.

“Ṭhitassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āradbhavaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammaṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ (1.032) cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, ṭhitopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āradbhavīriyo pahitatto'ti vuccati.

“Nisinnassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āradbhavaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammaṭṭhā, passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, nisinnopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃbhūto 'ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ

āraddhavīriyo pahitatto'ti vuccati.

“Sayānassa cepi, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhābyāpādo vigato hoti, thinamiddhaṃ... uddhaccakukkuccaṃ... vicikicchā pahīnā hoti, āraddhaṃ hoti vīriyaṃ asallīnaṃ, upaṭṭhitā sati asammuttā, passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, sayānopi, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgaro evaṃbhūto ‘ātāpī ottāpī satataṃ samitaṃ āraddhavīriyo pahitatto'ti vuccati”ti.

“Yataṃ § care yataṃ § tiṭṭhe, yataṃ § acche yataṃ § saye.
yataṃ § samiñjaye § bhikkhu, yataṃ § pasāraye.

“Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ, yāvatā jagato gati;
samavekkhitā ca dhammānaṃ, khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ.

“Cetosamathasāmīciṃ, sikkhamānaṃ sadā sataṃ;
satataṃ pahitattoti, āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhan”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Padhānasuttaṃ

13. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sammappadhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ (1.0323) janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sammappadhānāni”ti.

“Sammappadhānā mārādheyyābhibhūtā,
te asitā jātimaraṇabhayaṃ pāragū;
te tusitā jetvā māraṃ savāhiniṃ § te anejā,
sabbaṃ namucibalaṃ upātivattā te sukhitā”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Saṃvarasuttaṃ

14. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-veyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssa-veyyuṃ,

tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; uppannaṃ byāpādavitaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti byantika-
roti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu satsa-
mbojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapa-
riṇāmiṃ, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ (1.0324) bhāveti... vīriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ
bhāveti... pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti...
samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti... upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekani-
ssitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Idaṃ vuccati,
bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
uppannaṃ bhaddakaṃ samādhinimittaṃ anurakkhati aṭṭhikasaññaṃ puḷavaka-
saññaṃ vinīlakasaññaṃ vicchiddakasaññaṃ uddhumātakasaññaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati,
bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri padhānāni”ti.

“Saṃvaro ca pahānañca, bhāvanā anurakkhaṇā;
ete padhānā cattāro, desitādiccabandhunā;
yehi bhikkhu idhātāpī, khayamaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe”ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Paññattisuttaṃ

15. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, aggapaññattiyo. Katamā catasso? Etadaggaṃ,
bhikkhave, attabhāvīnaṃ yadidaṃ- rāhu asurindo. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, kāmā-
bhogīnaṃ yadidaṃ- rājā mandhātā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, ādhipateyyānaṃ
yadidaṃ- māro pāpimā. Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ
sammāsambuddho. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso aggapaññattiyo”ti.

“Rāhuggaṃ attabhāvīnaṃ, mandhātā kāmabhogīnaṃ;
māro ādhipateyyānaṃ, iddhiyā yasaṃ jalaṃ.

“Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ, yāvatā jagato gati;
sadevakassa lokassa, buddho aggo pavuccati”ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Sokhummasuttaṃ

16. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, sokhummāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, bhikkhave,
bhikkhu rūpasokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca rūpasokhu-
mmena (1.0325) aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītaraṃ vā na sama-
nupassati; tena ca rūpasokhummena aññaṃ rūpasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā
paṇītaraṃ vā na pattheti. Vedanāsokhummena samannāgato hoti paramena;

tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇīta-
taraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca vedanāsokhummena aññaṃ vedanāso-
khummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Saññāsokhummena sama-
nnāgato hoti paramena; tena ca saññāsokhummena aññaṃ saññāsokhummaṃ
uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca saññāsokhummena
aññaṃ saññāsokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na pattheti. Saṅkhāraso-
khummena samannāgato hoti paramena; tena ca saṅkhārasokhummena aññaṃ
saṅkhārasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ vā na samanupassati; tena ca
saṅkhārasokhummena aññaṃ saṅkhārasokhummaṃ uttaritaraṃ vā paṇītataraṃ
vā na pattheti. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri sokhummāni” ti.

“Rūpasokhummataṃ ñatvā, vedanānañca sambhavaṃ;

saññā yato samudeti, atthaṃ gacchati yattha ca;

saṅkhāre parato ñatvā, dukkhato no ca attato.

“Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, santo santipade rato;

dhāreti antimam deham, jetvā māram savāhinin” ti. chaṭṭham;

7. Paṭhama-agatisuttaṃ

17. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatiṃ
gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati- imāni
kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni” ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;

nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimā” ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Dutiya-agatisuttaṃ

18. “Cattārimāni (1.0326), bhikkhave, nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Na
chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayā-
gatiṃ gacchati- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri nāgatigamanāni” ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;

āpūراتi tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimā” ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Tatiya-agatisuttaṃ

19. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, agatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Chandāgatiṃ
gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati- imāni
kho, bhikkhave, cattāri agatigamanāni.

“Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, nāgatigamanāni. Katamāni cattāri? Na chandāgatiṃ
gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ
gacchati- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri nāgatigamanāni” ti.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ ativattati;

nihīyati tassa yaso, kāḷapakkheva candimā.

“Chandā dosā bhayā mohā, yo dhammaṃ nātivattati;
āpūراتi tassa yaso, sukkapakkheva candimā”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Bhattuddesakasuttaṃ

20. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Chandāgatiṃ gacchati, dosāgatiṃ gacchati, mohāgatiṃ gacchati, bhayāgatiṃ gacchati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ

nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ (1.0327) gacchati, na mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti.

“Ye keci kāmesu asaññatā janā,
adhammikā honti adhammagāravā;
chandā dosā mohā ca bhayā gāmino §,
parisākaṣaṭṭha § ca panesa vuccati.

“Evañhi vuttaṃ samaṇena jānatā,
tasmā hi te sappurisā pasaṃsiyā;
dhamme t̥hitā ye na karonti pāpakaṃ,
na chandā na dosā na mohā na bhayā ca gāmino §.

“parisāya maṇḍo ca panesa vuccati,
evañhi vuttaṃ samaṇena jānatā”ti. dasamaṃ;

Caravaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Caraṃ sīlaṃ padhānāni, saṃvaraṃ paññatti pañcamaṃ;
sokhummaṃ tayo agatī, bhattuddesena te dasāti.

3. Uruvelavaggo

1. Paṭhama-uruvelasuttaṃ

21. Evaṃ me suttaṃ §- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Ekamidāhaṃ (1.0328), bhikkhave, samayaṃ uruvelāya viharāmi najjā nera-ñjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi- ‘dukkhaṃ kho agā-ravo viharati appatisso. Kiṃ nu kho ahaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā § upanissāya vihareyyan”ti?

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ sīlakkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā sīlasampannataraṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ samādhikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ

passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā samādhisampannataraṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ paññākkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā paññāsampannataraṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ.

“Aparipūrassa kho ahaṃ vimuttikkhandhassa pāripūriyā aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ. Na kho panāhaṃ passāmi sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya aññaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā attanā vimuttisampannataraṃ, yamaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ”ti.

“Tassa (1.0329) mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘yaṃnūnāhaṃ yvāyaṃ § dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihareyyaṃ”ti.

“Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati mama cetasā cetoparivitakkamaññāya- seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso samiñjitaṃ § vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ samiñjeyya, evamevaṃ- brahmaloke antarāhito mama purato pāturahosi. Atha kho, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā dakkhiṇaṃ jāṇumaṇḍalaṃ pathaviyaṃ nihantvā yenāhaṃ tenañjaliṃ paṇāmetvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘evamevaṃ bhagavā, evamevaṃ sugata! Yepi te, bhante, ahesuṃ atitāmadhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammaṃyeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharissu; yepi te, bhante, bhavissanti anāgatāmadhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā tepi bhagavanto dhammaṃyeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharissanti; bhagavāpi, bhante, etarahi ahaṃ sammāsambuddho dhammaṃyeva sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya viharatū”ti. Idamavoca brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā athāparaṃ etadavoca-

“Ye ca atitā § sambuddhā, ye ca buddhā anāgatā;
yo cetarāhi sambuddho, bahūnaṃ § sokaṇāsano.

“Sabbe saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu § viharanti ca;
athopi viharissanti, esā buddhāna dhammatā.

“Tasmā hi attakāmena §, mahattamabhikaṅkhatā;
saddhammo garukātabbo, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanaṃ”ti.

“Idamavoca, bhikkhave, brahmā sahampati. Idaṃ vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā pada-kkhiṇaṃ katvā tatthevantaradhāyi. Atha khvāhaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmuno ca ajjhesanaṃ viditvā attano ca patirūpaṃ yvāyaṃ § dhammo mayā abhisambuddho tameva dhammaṃ sakkatvā garuṃ katvā upanissāya vihasiṃ. Yato (1.0330) ca kho, bhikkhave, saṅghopi mahattena samannāgato, atha me saṅghepi gāravo”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiya-uruvelasuttam

22. “Ekamidāhaṃ, bhikkhave, samayaṃ uruvelāyaṃ viharāmi najjā nerañjarāya tīre ajapālanigrodhe paṭhamābhisambuddho. Atha kho, bhikkhave, sambahulā brāhmaṇā jiṇṇā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā mayā saddhiṃ sammodimṣu. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṣu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho, bhikkhave, te brāhmaṇā maṃ etadavocuṃ- ‘sutaṃ netāṃ §, bho gotama- na samaṇo gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimantetīti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, tatheva. Na hi bhavaṃ gotamo brāhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti. Tayidaṃ, bho gotama, na sampannamevā” ti.

“Tassa mayhaṃ, bhikkhave, etadahosi- ‘nayime § āyasmanto jānanti therāṃ vā therakaraṇe vā dhamme’ ti. Vuddho cepi, bhikkhave, hoti āsītiko vā nāvutiko vā vassasātiko vā jātiyā. So ca hoti akālavādī abhūtavādī anathavādī adhammavādī avinayavādī, anidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā akālena anapadesaṃ apariyantavatiṃ anathasaṃhitāṃ. Atha kho so ‘bālo thero’ tveva § saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Daharo cepi, bhikkhave, hoti yuvā susukāḷakeso bhadrena yobbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. So ca hoti kālavādī bhūtavādī atthavādī dhammavādī vinayavādī nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ. Atha kho so ‘paṇḍito thero’ tveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Cattārome (1.0331), bhikkhave, therakaraṇā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhekalīyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ § kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ § parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā § vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro therakaraṇā dhammā” ti.

“Yo uddhatena cittaena, samphañca bahu bhāsati;
asamāhitasāṅkappo, asaddhammarato mago;
ārā so thāvareyyamhā, pāpadiṭṭhi anādaro.

“Yo ca sīlena sampanno, sutavā paṭibhānavā;
saññato dhīro dhammesu §, paññāyatthaṃ vipassati.

“Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, akhilo paṭibhānavā;
pahīnajātimaṇaṇo, brahmacariyassa kevalī.

“Tamahaṃ vadāmi theroti, yassa no santi āsavā;
āsavānaṃ khayā bhikkhu, so theroti pavuccati” ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Lokasuttaṃ

23. “Loko, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokasmā tathāgato visaṃyutto. Lokasamudayo, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokasamudayo tathāgatassa pahīno. Lokanirodho, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddho. Lokanirodho tathāgatassa (1.0332) sacchikato. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā, bhikkhave, tathāgatena abhisambuddhā. Lokanirodhagāminī paṭipadā tathāgatassa bhāvitā.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ suttaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā, sabbaṃ taṃ tathāgatena abhisambuddhaṃ. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

jjhati yañca rattim anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yaṃ etasmim antare bhāsati lapati niddisati sabbaṃ taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Yathāvādī, bhikkhave, tathāgato tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati.

“Sadevake, bhikkhave, loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthu daso vasa-vattī. Tasmā ‘tathāgato’ti vuccati”.

“Sabbaṃ lokaṃ abhiññāya, sabbaṃ loke yathātathaṃ;
sabbaṃ lokaṃ § viṣaṃyutto, sabbaloke anūpayo.

“Sa ve sabbābhibhū dhīro, sabbaganthappamocano;
phuṭṭha’ssa paramā santi, nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ.

“Esa khīṇāsavo buddho, anīgho chinnaśaṃsayo;
sabbakammakkhayaṃ patto, vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye.

“Esa so bhagavā buddho, esa siho anuttaro;
sadevakassa lokassa, brahmacakkaṃ pavattayī.

“Iti devā manussā ca, ye buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gatā;
saṅgamma taṃ namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ.

“Danto (1.0333) damayataṃ seṭṭho, santo samayataṃ isi;
mutto mocayataṃ aggo, tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo.

“Iti hetamaṃ namassanti, mahantaṃ vītasāradaṃ;
sadevakasmim lokasmim, natthi te § paṭipuggalo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kālakārāmasuttaṃ

24. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sākete viharati kālakārāme §. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato pacca-ssosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutamaṃ mutamaṃ viññātaṃ
pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ jānāmi.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutamaṃ mutamaṃ viññātaṃ
pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ abbaññāsiṃ. Taṃ tathāga-
tassa viditaṃ, taṃ tathāgato na upaṭṭhāsi.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave, sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassa-
maṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya diṭṭhaṃ sutamaṃ mutamaṃ viññātaṃ
pattaṃ pariyesitaṃ anuvicaritaṃ manasā, tamahaṃ na jānāmi vadeyyaṃ, taṃ
mamassa musā.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... tamahaṃ jānāmi ca na ca jānāmi vadeyyaṃ,
tappaṃ § tādisameva.

“Yaṃ, bhikkhave ...pe... tamahaṃ neva jānāmi na na jānāmiti vadeyyaṃ, taṃ mamassa kali.

“Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato daṭṭhā daṭṭhabbaṃ, diṭṭhaṃ na maññati, adiṭṭhaṃ na maññati, daṭṭhabbaṃ na maññati, daṭṭhāraṃ na maññati; sutvā sotabbaṃ, suttaṃ na (1.0334) maññati, asuttaṃ na maññati, sotabbaṃ na maññati, sotāraṃ na maññati; mutvā motabbaṃ, mutaṃ na maññati, amuttaṃ na maññati, motabbaṃ na maññati, motāraṃ na maññati; viññatvā viññātabbaṃ, viññātaṃ na maññati, aviññātaṃ na maññati, viññātabbaṃ na maññati, viññātāraṃ na maññati. Iti kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu dhammesu tādiyeva tādi §. Tamhā ca pana tādimhā § añño tādi uttaritaro vā paṇītatara vā natthīti vadāmi” ti.

“Yaṃ kiñci diṭṭhaṃva suttaṃ mutaṃ vā,
ajjhositaṃ saccamuttaṃ paresaṃ;
na tesu tādi sayasaṃvutesu,
saccaṃ musā vāpi paraṃ daheyya.
“Etañca sallaṃ paṭikacca § disvā,
ajjhositā yattha pajā visattā;
jānāmi passāmi tatheva etaṃ,
ajjhositaṃ natthi tathāgatānan” tntti. catutthaṃ;

5. Brahmācariyasuttaṃ

25. “Nayidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmācariyaṃ vussati janakuhanatthaṃ, na janala-panatthaṃ, na lābhasakkārasilokānisamaṃsatthaṃ, na itivādappamokkhānisamaṃsatthaṃ, na ‘iti maṃ jano jānātū’ ti. Atha kho idaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmācariyaṃ vussati saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ virāgatthaṃ nirodhatthan” ti.

“Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ, brahmācariyaṃ anītihaṃ;
adesayi so bhagavā, nibbānogadhagāmināṃ;
esa maggo mahantehi §, anuyāto mahesibhi.
“Ye ca taṃ paṭipajanti, yathā buddhena desitaṃ;
dukkhassantaṃ karissanti, satthusāsanakārino” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Kuhasuttaṃ

26. § “Ye (1.0335) te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī unnaḷā asa-māhitā, na me te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū māmakā. Apagatā ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na ca te imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajanti. Ye ca kho te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā atthaddhā susamāhitā, te kho me, bhikkhave, bhikkhū māmakā. Anapagatā ca te, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā. Te ca imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ viruḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajanti” ti.

§ “Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī, unnaḷā asamāhitā;
na te dhamme viruḷhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite.

“Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, atthaddhā susamāhitā;
te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Santuṭṭhisuttaṃ

27. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, appāni ca § sulabhāni ca, tāni ca anavajjāni. Kata-
māni cattāri? Paṃsukūlaṃ, bhikkhave, cīvarānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca
anavajjaṃ. Piṇḍiyālopo, bhikkhave, bhojanānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca ana-
vajjaṃ. Rukkhamūlaṃ, bhikkhave, senāsanānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca ana-
vajjaṃ. Pūtimuttaṃ, bhikkhave, bhesajjānaṃ appaṅca sulabhaṅca, taṅca ana-
vajjaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri appāni ca sulabhāni ca, tāni ca anavajjāni.
Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca, idamassāhaṃ
aññataraṃ sāmāññaṅganti § vadāmi” ti.

“Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, appena sulabhena ca;
na senāsanamārabbha, cīvaraṃ pānabhojanaṃ;
vighāto hoti cittassa, disā nappaṭihaññati.

“Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā, sāmāññassānulomikā;
adhiggahitā tuṭṭhassa, appamattassa sikkhato” ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Ariyavaṃsasuttaṃ

28. “Cattārome (1.0336), bhikkhave, ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā
porāṇā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭi-
kuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca
cīvarahetu anesanaṃ appatirūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca cīvaraṃ na paritassati,
laddhā ca cīvaraṃ agadhito § amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇa-
pañño paribhuñjati; tāya ca pana itarītaracīvarasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, no
§ paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ
vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, itarī-
tarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca piṇḍapātahetu anesanaṃ appati-
rūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca piṇḍapātaṃ aga-
dhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya
ca pana itarītarapiṇḍapātasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, no paraṃ vambheti. Yo
hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu
porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ṭhito.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, itarī-
tarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇavādī, na ca senāsanahetu anesanaṃ appati-
rūpaṃ āpajjati, aladdhā ca senāsaṃ na paritassati, laddhā ca senāsaṃ aga-
dhito amucchito anajjhosanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati; tāya
ca pana itarītarasenāsanasantuṭṭhiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, no paraṃ vambheti. Yo

hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe aggaññe ariyavaṃse ʘhito.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhāvanārāmo hoti bhāvanārato, pahānārāmo hoti pahānarato; tāya ca pana bhāvanārāmatāya bhāvanāratiyā (1.0337) pahānārāmatāya pahānaratiyā nevattānukkaṃseti, no paraṃ vambheti. Yo hi tattha dakkho analaso sampajāno patissato, ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu porāṇe

aggaññe ariyavaṃse t̥hito. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavaṃsā aggaññā rattaññā vaṃsaññā porāṇā asaṃkiṇṇā asaṃkiṇṇapubbā, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhā samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, catūhi ariyavaṃsehi samannāgato bhikkhu puratthimāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati; pacchimāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati; uttarāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati; dakkhiṇāya cepi disāya viharati sveva aratiṃ sahati, na taṃ arati sahati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Aratiratisaho hi, bhikkhave, dhīro” ti.

“Nārati sahati dhīraṃ §, nārati dhīraṃ sahati; dhīrova aratiṃ sahati, dhīro hi aratissaho.

“Sabbakammavihāyīnaṃ, panuṇṇaṃ § ko nivāraye. nekkhaṃ jambonadasseva, ko taṃ ninditumarahati; devāpi naṃ pasaṃsanti, brahmunāpi pasaṃsito” ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Dhammapadasuttaṃ

29. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Abyāpādo, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Sammāsati (1.0338), bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Sammāsamādhi, bhikkhave, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi” ti.

“Anabhijjhālu vihareyya, abyāpanna cetasā; sato ekaggacittassa §, ajjhataṃ susamāhito” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Paribbājakasuttaṃ

30. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā sippinikātire § pari-

bbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ annabhāro varadharo sakuludāyī ca pari-
bbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasa-
mayamaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātiraṃ paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami;
upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te paribbājake etada-
voca-

“Cattārimāni, paribbājakā, dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni vaṃsaññāni
porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyissanti, appa-
ṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamāni cattāri? Anabhijjhā, paribbā-
jakā, dhammapadaṃ aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ
asaṃkiṇṇapubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi
brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Abyāpādo, paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ ...pe... sammāsati,
paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ ...pe... sammāsamādhi, paribbājakā, dhammapadaṃ
aggaññaṃ rattaññaṃ vaṃsaññaṃ (1.0339) porāṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇaṃ asaṃkiṇṇa-
pubbaṃ, na saṃkiyati na saṃkiyissati, appaṭikuṭṭhaṃ samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi
viññūhi. Imāni kho, paribbājakā, cattāri dhammapadāni aggaññāni rattaññāni
vaṃsaññāni porāṇāni asaṃkiṇṇāni asaṃkiṇṇapubbāni, na saṃkiyanti na saṃkiyi-
ssanti, appaṭikuṭṭhāni samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evamaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahametaṃ anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ
paccakkhāya abhijjhālumaṃ kāmesu tibbasārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā
paññāpessāmī’ti, tamahaṃ tattha evamaṃ vadeyyamaṃ- ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passā-
missānubhāvan’ti. So vata, paribbājakā, anabhijjhaṃ dhammapadaṃ paccak-
khāya abhijjhālumaṃ kāmesu tibbasārāgaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpe-
ssatīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evamaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahametaṃ abyāpādaṃ dhammapadaṃ
paccakkhāya byāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā
brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessāmī’ti, tamahaṃ tattha evamaṃ vadeyyamaṃ- ‘etu vadatu
byāharatu passāmissānubhāvan’ti. So vata, paribbājakā, abyāpādaṃ dhamma-
padaṃ paccakkhāya byāpannacittaṃ paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappaṃ samaṇaṃ vā
brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evamaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahametaṃ sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ
paccakkhāya muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpe-
ssāmī’ti, tamahaṃ tattha evamaṃ vadeyyamaṃ- ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passāmissānu-
bhāvan’ti. So vata, paribbājakā, sammāsatiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccakkhāya
muṭṭhassatiṃ asampajānaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti netamaṃ
ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, evamaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahametaṃ sammāsamādhiṃ dhamma-
padaṃ paccakkhāya asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā
paññāpessāmī’ti, tamahaṃ tattha evamaṃ vadeyyamaṃ- ‘etu vadatu byāharatu passā-
missānubhāvan’ti. So vata, paribbājakā, sammāsamādhiṃ dhammapadaṃ paccak-
khāya asamāhitaṃ vibbhantacittaṃ samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā paññāpessatīti
netamaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkosi-

tabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā (1.0340) ṭhānā § āgacchanti. Katame cattāro? Anabhijjhaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi § abhijjhālū kāmesu tibbasārāgā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Abyāpādaṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi byāpannacittā paduṭṭhamanasa-ṅkappā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Sammāsatiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi muṭṭhassatī asampajānā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā. Sammāsamaḍhiṃ ce bhavaṃ dhammapadaṃ garahati paṭikkosati, ye ca hi asamāhitā vibbhantacittā samaṇabrāhmaṇā te bhoto pujjā te bhoto pāsaṃsā.

“Yo kho, paribbājakā, imāni cattāri dhammapadāni garahitabbaṃ paṭikkositaṃ tabbaṃ maññeyya, tassa diṭṭheva dhamme ime cattāro sahadhammikā vādānupātā gārayhā ṭhānā āgacchanti. Yepi te paribbājakā ahesuṃ ukkalā vassabhaññā § ahetukavādā akiriyavādā natthikavādā, tepi imāni cattāri dhammapadāni na garahitabbaṃ na paṭikkositaṃ amaññiṃsu. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nindābyārosana-upārambhahayā” ti §.

“Abyāpanno sadā sato, ajjhataṃ susamāhito;
abhijjhāvinaye sikkhaṃ, appamattoti vuccati” ti. dasamaṃ;

Uruvelavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve uruvelā loko kāḷako §, brahmacariyena pañcamaṃ;
kuhaṃ santuṭṭhi vaṃso ca, dhammapadaṃ paribbājakena cāti.

4. Cakkavaggo

1. Cakkasuttaṃ

31. “Cattārimāni (1.0341), bhikkhave, cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu. Katamāni cattāri? Patirūpadesa-vāso, sappurisāvassayo §, attasammāpaṇidhi, pubbe ca katapuññatā- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri cakkāni, yehi samannāgatānaṃ devamanussānaṃ catucakkaṃ vattati, yehi samannāgatā devamanussā nacirasseva mahantattaṃ vepullattaṃ pāpuṇanti bhogesu” ti.

“Patirūpe vase dese, ariyamittakaro siyā;
sammāpaṇidhisampanno, pubbe puññakato naro;
dhaññaṃ dhanam yaso kitti, sukhañcetaṃdhivattatī” ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Saṅghasuttaṃ

32. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri? Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ, atthacariyā, samānattatā- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saṅgahavatthūni”ti.

“Dānañca peyyavajjañca §, atthacariyā ca yā idha.
samānattatā ca dhammesu, tattha tattha yathārahaṃ;
ete kho saṅgahā loke, rathassāṇiva yāyato.

“Ete ca saṅgahā nāssu, na mātā puttakāraṇā;
labhetha mānaṃ pūjaṃ vā, pitā vā puttakāraṇā.

“Yasmā ca saṅgahā § ete, samavekkhanti paṇḍitā.
tasmā mahattaṃ papponti, pāsaṃsā ca bhavanti te”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Sīhasuttaṃ

33. “Sīho (1.0342), bhikkhave, migarājā sāyanhasamayaṃ āsayā nikkhamati. Āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati. Vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā anuviloketi. Samantā catuddisā anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati. Tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. Ye kho pana te, bhikkhave, tiracchānagatā pāṇā sīhassa migarañño nadato saddaṃ suṇanti, te yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti. Bilaṃ

bilāsayā pavisanti, dakaṃ dakāsayā § pavisanti, vanaṃ vanāsayā pavisanti, ākāsaṃ pakkhino bhajanti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, rañño nāgā gāmanigamarājadhānīsu daḷhehi varatthehi bandhanehi baddhā, tepi tāni bandhanāni sañchinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsaṃ cajamānā yena vā tena vā palāyanti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā tiracchānagatānaṃ pāṇānaṃ, evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsaṃbuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā, so dhammaṃ deseti- ‘iti sakkāyo, iti sakkāyasamudayo, iti sakkāyanirodho §, iti sakkāyanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti. Yepi te, bhikkhave, devā dīghāyukā vaṇṇavanto sukhabahulā uccesu vimānesu ciraṭṭhitikā, tepi tathāgatassa dhammadesanaṃ sutvā yebhuyyena bhayaṃ saṃvegaṃ santāsaṃ āpajjanti- ‘aniccā vata kira, bho, mayaṃ samānā nicca-mhāti amaññimha; addhuvā vata kira, bho, mayaṃ samānā dhuvamhāti amaññimha; asassatā vata kira, bho, mayaṃ samānā sassatamhāti amaññimha. Mayaṃ kira, bho, aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā’ti. Evaṃ mahiddhiko kho, bhikkhave, tathāgato sadevakassa lokassa, evaṃ mahesakkho evaṃ mahānubhāvo”ti.

“Yadā buddho abhiññāya, dhammacakkaṃ pavattayī; sadevakassa lokassa, satthā appaṭipuggalo.

“Sakkāyañca (1.0343) nirodhañca, sakkāyassa ca sambhavaṃ; ariyañcaṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ, dukkhūpasamagāmināṃ.

“Yepi dīghāyukā devā, vaṇṇavanto yasassino; bhītā santāsamāpāduṃ, sīhassevi’taremigā.

“Avītivattā sakkāyaṃ, aniccā kira bho mayaṃ; sutvā arahato vākyāṃ, vippamuttassa tādino”ti §. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Aggappasādasuttaṃ

34. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, aggappasādā. Katame cattāro? Yāvatā, bhikkhave, sattā apadā vā dvipadā § vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā rūpino vā arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, tathāgato tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsaṃbuddho. Ye, bhikkhave, buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā, ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati. Ye, bhikkhave, ariye aṭṭhaṅgike magge pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, dhammā saṅkhatā vā asaṅkhatā vā, virāgo tesāṃ aggamakkhāyati, yadidaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamuggāto vaṭṭupacchedo taṇhākkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye, bhikkhave, virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti.

“Yāvatā, bhikkhave, saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvakaṃ saṅgho tesāṃ agga-

makkhāyati, yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā esa bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Ye, bhikkhave, saṅghe pasannā (1.0344), agge te pasannā. Agge kho pana pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro aggappasādā”ti.

“Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, aggaṃ dhammaṃ vijānataṃ;
agge buddhe pasannānaṃ, dakkhiṇeyye anuttare.

“Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ, virāgūpasame sukhe;
agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ, puññakkhette anuttare.

“Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ, aggaṃ puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;
aggaṃ āyu ca vaṇṇo ca, yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ.

“Aggassa dātā medhāvī, aggadhammasamāhito;
devabhūto manusso vā, aggappatto pamodati”ti §. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vassakārasuttaṃ

35. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Catūhi kho mayaṃ, bho gotama, dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bho gotama, bahussuto hoti tassa tasseva sutajātassa tassa tasseva kho pana bhāsitassa atthaṃ jānāti- ‘ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho, ayaṃ imassa bhāsitassa attho’ti. Satimā kho pana hoti cirakatampi cirabhāsitampi saritā anussaritā yāni kho pana tāni gahaṭṭhakāni kiṃkaraṇīyāni, tattha dakkho hoti analaso, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātuṃ alaṃ saṃvidhātuṃ. Imehi kho mayaṃ, bho gotama, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpema. Sace me §, bho gotama, anumoditabbaṃ anumodatu me bhavaṃ gotamo; sace (1.0345) pana me, bho gotama, paṭikkositabbaṃ paṭikkosatu me bhavaṃ gotamo”ti.

“Neva kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumodāmi na paṭikkosāmi. Catūhi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, brāhmaṇa, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya; bahussa janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusala-dhammatā. So yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi; yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Iti cetovasipatto hoti vitakkapathe. Catunnaṃ jhānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāma-lābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-

rati. Neva kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anumodāmi na pana paṭikkosāmi. Imehi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ mahāpaññaṃ mahāpurisaṃ paññāpemi”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhotā gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ, bho gotama, catūhi dhammehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ dhārema; bhavañhi gotamo bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya; bahu te § janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusalahammatā. Bhavañhi gotamo yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhati vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakketi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhati saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappeti. Bhavañhi gotamo cetovasipatto vitakkapathe. Bhavañhi gotamo catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Bhavañhi gotamo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati”ti.

“Addhā (1.0346) kho tyāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsajja upaniya vācā bhāsītā. Api ca, tyāhaṃ byākarissāmi- ‘ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, bahujanahitāya paṭipanno bahujanasukhāya; bahu me § janatā ariye ñāye paṭiṭṭhāpitā, yadidaṃ kalyāṇadhammatā kusalahammatā. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, yaṃ vitakkaṃ ākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ vitakkaṃ nākaṅkhāmi vitakketuṃ na taṃ vitakkaṃ vitakkemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ ākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi, yaṃ saṅkappaṃ nākaṅkhāmi saṅkappetuṃ na taṃ saṅkappaṃ saṅkappemi. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, cetovasipatto vitakkapathe. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Ahañhi, brāhmaṇa, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi”ti.

“Yo vedi sabbasattānaṃ, maccupāsappamocanaṃ;
hitaṃ devamanussānaṃ, ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ pakāsayi;
yaṃ ve disvā ca sutvā ca, pasīdanti bahū janā §.

“Maggāmaggassa kusalo, katakicco anāsavo;
buddho antimasārīro §, “(mahāpañño) § mahāpurisoti vuccati”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Doṇasuttaṃ

36. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā antarā ca ukkaṭṭhaṃ antarā ca setabyaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Doṇopi sudaṃ brāhmaṇo antarā ca ukkaṭṭhaṃ antarā ca setabyaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Addasā kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato pādesu cakkāni sahasārāni sanemikāni sanābhikāni sabbākāraparipūrāni; disvānassa etadahosi- “acchariyaṃ vata, bho, abbhutaṃ vata, bho! Na vatimāni manussabhūtassa padāni bhavissantī”ti!! Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṃle nisīdi (1.0347) pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇi-

dhāya parimukhaṃ satim̐ upaṭṭhapetvā. Atha kho doṇo brāhmaṇo bhagavato padāni anugacchanto addasa bhagavantaṃ aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamaṭṭhale nisinnaṃ pāsādikaṃ pasādaniyaṃ santindriyaṃ santamaṇasaṃ uttamadamathasamatha-manuppattaṃ dantaṃ guttaṃ saṃyatindriyaṃ § nāgaṃ. Disvāna yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatī”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, devo bhavissāmī”ti. “Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatī”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, gandhabbo bhavissāmī”ti. “Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatī”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yakkho bhavissāmī”ti. “Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatī”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, manusso bhavissāmī”ti.

“Devo no bhavaṃ bhavissatī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, devo bhavissāmī’ti vadesi. ‘Gandhabbo no bhavaṃ bhavissatī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, gandhabbo bhavissāmī’ti vadesi. ‘Yakkho no bhavaṃ bhavissatī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, yakkho bhavissāmī’ti vadesi. ‘Manusso no bhavaṃ bhavissatī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, manusso bhavissāmī’ti vadesi. Atha ko

carahi bhavaṃ bhavissatī”ti?

“Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsavānaṃ appahīnattā devo bhaveyyaṃ, te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimā anuppādadhammā. Yesaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, āsavānaṃ appahīnattā gandhabbo bhaveyyaṃ... yakkho bhaveyyaṃ... manusso bhaveyyaṃ, te me āsavā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatimā anuppādadhammā. Seyyathāpi, brāhmaṇa, uppalaṃ vā padumaṃ vā puṇḍarīkaṃ vā udake jātaṃ udake saṃvaḍḍhaṃ udakā accuggamma tiṭṭhati anupalittaṃ udakena; evamevaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, loke jāto loke saṃvaḍḍho lokaṃ abhibhuyya viharāmi anupalitto lokena. Buddhoti maṃ, brāhmaṇa, dhārehi”ti.

“Yena (1.0348) devūpapatyassa, gandhabbo vā vihaṅgamo;
yakkhattaṃ yena gaccheyyaṃ, manussattañca abbaje;
te mayhaṃ, āsavā khīṇā, viddhastā vinaḷīkatā.

“Puṇḍarīkaṃ yathā vaggu, toyena nupalippati §.
nupalippāmi § lokena, tasmā buddhosmi brāhmaṇā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Aparihānīyasuttaṃ

37. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya nibbānasseva santike. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, indriyesu guttadvāro hoti, bhojane mattaññū hoti, jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno aṇumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

“Kathañca (1.0349), bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya; yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānuggahāya. Iti purāṇaṃca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navañca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi, yātrā ca me bhavissati, anavajjatā ca phāsu-vihāro cā’ti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu bhojane mattaññū hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyaṃ paṭhamaṃ yāmaṃ caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti; rattiyaṃ majjhimaṃ yāmaṃ dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññaṃ manasi karitvā; rattiyaṃ pacchimaṃ yāmaṃ paccuṭṭhāya caṅkamaṇa nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santiketi.

“Sīle patiṭṭhito bhikkhu, indriyesu ca saṃvuto;
bhojanamhi ca mattaññū, jāgariyaṃ anuyuñjati.

“Evaṃ vihārī ātāpī, ahorattamatandito;
bhāvayaṃ kusalaṃ dhammaṃ, yogakkhemassa pattiyā.

“Appamādarato bhikkhu, pamāde bhayadassi vā §;
abhabbo parihānāya, nibbānasseva santike”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Patilīnasuttaṃ

38. “Panuṇṇapaccekasacco §, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘samavayasaṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno’ti vuccati. Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno yāni tāni puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ (1.0350) puthupaccekasaccāni, seyyathidaṃ- sassato lokoti vā, assato lokoti vā, antavā lokoti vā, anantavā lokoti vā, taṃ jīvaṃ taṃ sarīranti vā, aññaṃ jīvaṃ aññaṃ sarīranti vā, hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā, neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paraṃ maraṇāti vā; sabbāni tāni nuṇṇāni honti panuṇṇāni cattāni vantāni muttāni pahīnāni paṭinissaṭṭhāni. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu panuṇṇapaccekasacco hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāmesanā pahīnā hoti, bhavesanā pahīnā hoti, brahmacariyesanā paṭi-passaddhā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu samavayasaṭṭhesano hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu patilīno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmi-māno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppāda-dhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu patilīno hoti. Panuṇṇapaccekasacco, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘samavayasaṭṭhesano passaddhakāyasaṅkhāro patilīno’ti vuccati”ti.

§ “Kāmesanā bhavesanā, brahmacariyesanā saha.

iti saccaparāmāso, diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samussayā.

§ “Sabbarāgavirattassa, taṇhakkhayavimuttino;

esanā paṭinissatṭhā, diṭṭhiṭṭhānā samūhatā.

“Sa ve santo sato bhikkhu, passaddho aparājito;

mānābhisamayā buddho, patilīnoti vuccatī”ti. aṭṭhamaṃ;

9. Ujjayasuttaṃ

39. Atha (1.0351) kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ saraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho ujjayo brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “bhavampi no gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇeti”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe gāvo haññanti, ajeḷakā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeḷakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi, yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ anukula-yaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā”ti.

“Assamedhaṃ purisamedhaṃ, sammāpāsaṃ vājapeyyaṃ niraggaḷaṃ;
mahāyaññā mahārambhā §, na te honti mahapphalā.

“Ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā yattha haññare;

na taṃ sammaggatā yaññaṃ, upayanti mahesino.

“Ye ca yaññā nirārambhā, yajanti anukulaṃ sadā;

ajeḷakā ca gāvo ca, vividhā nettha haññare §.

tañca sammaggatā yaññaṃ, upayanti mahesino.

“Etaṃ (1.0352) § yajetha medhāvī, eso yañño mahapphalo;

etaṃ § hi yajamānassa, seyyo hoti na pāpiyo.

yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasīdanti ca devatā”ti. navamaṃ;

10. Udāyīsuttaṃ

40. Atha kho udāyī § brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā ...pe... ekamantaṃ nisinno kho udāyī brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “bhavampi no gotamo yaññaṃ vaṇṇeti”ti? “Na kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Yathārūpe kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe gāvo haññanti, ajeḷakā haññanti, kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa,

sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na vaṇṇemi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, sārambhaṃ yaññaṃ na upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā.

“Yathārūpe ca kho, brāhmaṇa, yaññe neva gāvo haññanti, na ajeḷakā haññanti, na kukkuṭasūkarā haññanti, na vividhā pāṇā saṅghātaṃ āpajjanti; evarūpaṃ kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ vaṇṇemi, yadidaṃ niccadānaṃ anukula-yaññaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evarūpañhi, brāhmaṇa, nirārambhaṃ yaññaṃ upasaṅkamanti arahanto vā arahattamaggaṃ vā samāpannā” ti.

“Abhisāṅkhataṃ nirārambhaṃ, yaññaṃ kālena kappiyaṃ;
tādisaṃ upasaṃyanti, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Vivaṭacchadā § ye loke, vītivattā kulaṃ gatiṃ.

yaññametaṃ pasamsanti, buddhā yaññassa § kovidā.

“Yaññe vā yadi vā saddhe, habyaṃ § katvā yathārahaṃ.
pasannacitto yajati §, sukhetta brahmacārisu.

“Suhutaṃ (1.0353) suyitthaṃ suppattaṃ §, dakkhiṇeyyesu yaṃ kataṃ;
yañño ca vipulo hoti, pasīdanti ca devatā.

“Evaṃ § yajitvā medhāvī, saddho muttena cetasā;
abyābajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ, paṇḍito upapajjati” ti. dasamaṃ;

Cakkavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Cakko saṅgaho sīho, pasādo vassakārena pañcamaṃ;
doṇo aparihāniyo patilīno, ujjayo udāyinā te dasāti.

5. Rohitassavaggo

1. Samādhībhāvanāsuttaṃ

41. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā. Katamā catasso? Atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassana-ppaṭilābhāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati; atthi, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā (1.0354) ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ālokasaññaṃ manasi karoti, divāsaññaṃ adhiṭṭhāti- yathā divā tathā rattiṃ, yathā rattiṃ tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasā apariyonaddhena sappabhāsaṃ cittaṃ bhāveti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā ñāṇadassanappaṭilābhāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno veditā vedanā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti; veditā saññā ...pe... veditā vitakkā uppajjanti, veditā upaṭṭhahanti, veditā abbhatthaṃ gacchanti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā satisampajaññāya saṃvattati.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udāyabbayānupassī viharati- ‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo

§; iti vedanā, iti vedanāya samudayo, iti vedanāya atthaṅgamo; iti saññā, iti saññāya samudayo, iti saññāya atthaṅgamo; iti saṅkhārā, iti saṅkhārānaṃ samudayo, iti saṅkhārānaṃ atthaṅgamo; iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo'ti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, samādhībhāvanā bhāvitā bahulīkatā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso samādhībhāvanā. Idañca pana metaṃ, bhikkhave, sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane puṇṇakapañhe-

“Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ paroparāni,
yassiñjitaṃ natthi kuhiñci loke;
santo vidhūmo anīgho nirāso,
atāri so jātijaranti brūmī”ti §. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pañhabyākaraṇasuttaṃ

42. “Cattārimāni (1.0355), bhikkhave, pañhabyākaraṇāni §. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, pañho ekaṃsabyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho vibhajjabyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho paṭipucchābyākaraṇīyo; atthi, bhikkhave, pañho ṭhapanīyo. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri pañhabyākaraṇāni”ti.

“Ekaṃsavacanaṃ ekaṃ, vibhajjavacanaṃparam; tatiyaṃ paṭipuccheyya, catutthaṃ pana ṭhāpaye.

“Yo ca tesāṃ § tattha tattha, jānāti anudhammataṃ. catupañhassa kusalo, āhu bhikkhuṃ tathāvidhaṃ.

“Durāsado duppasaho, gambhīro duppadhaṃsiyo; atho atthe anathe ca, ubhayassa hoti kovido §.

“Anatthaṃ parivajjeti, atthaṃ gaṇhāti paṇḍito; atthābhisamayā dhīro, paṇḍitoti pavuccati”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Paṭhamakodhagarusuttaṃ

43. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Kodhagaru na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru na saddhammagaru. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Saddhammagaru na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru na sakkāragaru. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti.

“Kodhamakkhagarū bhikkhū, lābhasakkāragāravā; na te dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite.

“Ye (1.0356) ca saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu viharanti ca; te ve dhamme virūhanti, sammāsambuddhadesite”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Dutiyakodhagarusuttaṃ

44. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, asaddhammā. Katame cattāro? Kodhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, makkhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, lābhagarutā na saddhammagarutā, sakkāragarutā na saddhammagarutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro asaddhammā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, saddhammā. Katame cattāro? Saddhammagarutā na kodhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na makkhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na lābhagarutā, saddhammagarutā na sakkāragarutā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saddhammā”ti.

“Kodhamakkhagaru bhikkhu, lābhasakkāragāravo;
sukhette pūtibijaṃva, saddhamme na virūhati.

“Ye ca saddhammagaruno, vihaṃsu viharanti ca;
te ve dhamme virūhanti, snehānvayamivosadhā”ti §. Catutthaṃ.

5. Rohitassasuttaṃ

45. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā § sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho rohitasso devaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Yattha nu kho, bhante, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa anto ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhuṃ vā pāpuṇituṃ vā”ti? “Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na (1.0357) jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”ti.

“Bhūtapubbāhaṃ, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo javo ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma daḥhadhammā § dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpo pada-vītiḥāro ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayhaṃ, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītiḥārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji- ‘ahaṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi’ti. So kho ahaṃ, bhante, aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivinodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvī vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarāyeva kālaṅkato.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”ti.

“Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāhaṃ taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyaṃ’ti vadāmi. Na cāhaṃ, āvuso, appatvāva lokassa antaṃ dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāhaṃ, āvuso, imasmimyeva byāmamatte kaḷevare § sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññāpemi lokasamudayañca lokanirodhañca lokanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadan”ti.

“Gamanena (1.0358) na pattabbo, lokassanto

kudācanam;

na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, dukkhā atthi pamocanam.

“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,

lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo;

lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā,

nāsīsati § lokamimaṃ parañcā”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Dutiyarohitassasuttaṃ

46. Atha kho bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi- “imaṃ, bhikkhave, rattiṃ rohitasso devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇo kevalakappaṃ jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāham tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhito kho, bhikkhave, rohitasso devaputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘yattha nu kho, bhante §, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, sakkā nu kho so, bhante, gamanena lokassa anto ñātuṃ vā daṭṭhum vā pāpuṇitum vā’ti? Evaṃ vutte aham, bhikkhave, rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’ti. Evaṃ vutte, bhikkhave, rohitasso devaputto maṃ etadavoca- ‘acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”’.

“Bhūtapubbāham, bhante, rohitasso nāma isi ahosiṃ bhojaputto iddhimā vehāsaṅgamo. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpo javo ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma daḷhadhammā dhanuggaho sikkhito katahattho katūpāsano lahukena asanena appakasirena tiriyaṃ tālacchāyaṃ atipāteyya (1.0359). Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpo padavītihāro ahosi, seyyathāpi nāma puratthimā samuddā pacchimo samuddo. Tassa mayham, bhante, evarūpena javena samannāgatassa evarūpena ca padavītihārena evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji- aham gamanena lokassa antaṃ pāpuṇissāmi”ti. So kho aham, bhante, aññatreva asitapītakhāyitasāyitā aññatra uccārapassāvakkammā aññatra niddākilamathapaṭivīnodanā vassasatāyuko vassasatājīvi vassasataṃ gantvā appatvāva lokassa antaṃ antarāyeva kālaṅkato.

“Acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Yāva subhāsitamidaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā- ‘yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi”ti. Evaṃ vutte aham, bhikkhave, rohitassaṃ devaputtaṃ etadavocaṃ-

“Yattha kho, āvuso, na jāyati na jīyati na mīyati na cavati na upapajjati, nāham taṃ gamanena lokassa antaṃ ñāteyyaṃ daṭṭheyyaṃ patteyyanti vadāmi’ti. Na cāham, āvuso, appatvāva lokassa antaṃ dukkhassantakiriyaṃ vadāmi. Api cāham, āvuso, imasmimyeva byāmamatte kaḷevare sasaññimhi samanake lokañca paññāpemi lokasamudayañca lokanirodhañca lokanirodhagāminiñca paṭipadan”ti.

“Gamanena na pattabbo, lokassanto kudācanam;

na ca appatvā lokantaṃ, dukkhā atthi pamocanaṃ.
“Tasmā have lokavidū sumedho,
lokantagū vusitabrahmacariyo;
lokassa antaṃ samitāvi ñatvā,
nāsīsatī lokamimaṃ parañcā”ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Suvidūrasuttaṃ

47. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, suvidūraavidūrāni. Katamāni cattāri? Nabhañca, bhikkhave, pathavī ca; idaṃ paṭhamaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Orimañca, bhikkhave, tīraṃ samuddassa pārimañca; idaṃ dutiyaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Yato ca, bhikkhave, verocano abbhudeti (1.0360) yattha ca atthameti §; idaṃ tatiyaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Satañca, bhikkhave, dhammo asatañca dhammo; idaṃ catutthaṃ suvidūraavidūre. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri suvidūraavidūrāni”ti.

§ “Nabhañca dūre pathavī ca dūre,
pāraṃ samuddassa tadāhu dūre;
yato ca verocano abbhudeti,
pabhañkaro yattha ca atthameti;
tato have dūratarāṃ vadanti,
satañca dhammaṃ asatañca dhammaṃ.
“Abyāyiko hoti sataṃ samāgamo,
yāvāpi § tiṭṭheyya tattheva hoti.
khippañhi veti asataṃ samāgamo,
tasmā sataṃ dhammo asabbhi ārakā”ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Visākhasuttaṃ

48. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā visākho pañcālaputto § upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti, poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāya. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Ko nu kho, bhikkhave, upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti (1.0361)? “Āyasmā, bhante, visākho pañcālaputto upaṭṭhānasālāyaṃ bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyā”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ visākhaṃ pañcālaputtaṃ etadavoca- “sādhu sādhu, visākha! Sādhu kho tvaṃ, visākha, bhikkhū dhammiyā kathāya sanda-

ssesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampahaṃsesi poriyā vācāya vissaṭṭhāya anelaga-
lāya atthassa viññāpaniyā pariyāpannāya anissitāyāti.

“Nābhāsamānaṃ jānanti, missaṃ bālehi paṇḍitaṃ;
bhāsamānañca jānanti, desentaṃ amataṃ padaṃ.

“Bhāsaye jotaye dhammaṃ, paggaṇhe isinaṃ dhajam;
subhāsitadhajā isayo, dhammo hi isinaṃ dhajo” ti. aṭṭhamam;

9. Vipallāsasuttaṃ

49. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro? Anicce, bhikkhave, niccanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso; dukkhe, bhikkhave, sukhanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso; anattani, bhikkhave, attāti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso; asubhe, bhikkhave, subhanti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, nasaññāvipallāsā nacittavipallāsā nadiṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro? Anicce, bhikkhave, aniccanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; dukkhe, bhikkhave, dukkhanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; anattani, bhikkhave, anattāti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso; asubhe, bhikkhave, asubhanti nasaññāvipallāso nacittavipallāso nadiṭṭhivipallāso (1.0362). Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro nasaññāvipallāsā nacittavipallāsā nadiṭṭhivipallāsā” ti.

“Anicce niccasaññino, dukkhe ca sukhasaññino;
anattani ca attāti, asubhe subhasaññino;
micchādiṭṭhihatā sattā, khittacittā visaññino.

“Te yogayuttā mārassa, ayogakkhemino janā;
sattā gacchanti saṃsāraṃ, jātimaraṇagāmino.

“Yadā ca buddhā lokasmiṃ, uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā;
te imaṃ dhammaṃ Ṣ pakāsentī, dukkhūpasamagāminaṃ.

“Tesaṃ sutvāna sappaññā, sacittaṃ paccaladdhā te;
aniccaṃ aniccato dakkhuṃ, dukkhamaddakkhu dukkhato.

“Anattani anattāti, asubhaṃ asubhataddasum;
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā, sabbaṃ dukkhaṃ upaccagun” ti Ṣ. Navamaṃ.

10. Upakkilesasuttaṃ

50. “Cattārome, bhikkhave Ṣ, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Abbhā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Mahikā, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Dhūmo rajo, bhikkhave, candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Rāhu, bhikkhave, asurindo candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho (1.0363), bhikkhave, cattāro candimasūriyānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā candimasūriyā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattārome samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Katame cattāro? Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, surāmerayapānā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevanti, methunasmā dhammā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā jātarūparajataṃ sādiyanti, jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti.

“Santi, bhikkhave, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā micchājīvena jīvanti, micchājīvā appaṭiviratā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesa, yena upakkilesena upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ upakkilesā, yehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhā eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapanti na bhāsanti na virocanti”ti.

“Rāgadosaparikkiṭṭhā, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā;
avijjānivutā posā, piyarūpābhinandino.

“Suraṃ pivanti merayaṃ, paṭisevanti methunaṃ;
rajataṃ jātarūpañca, sādiyanti aviddasū;
micchājīvena jīvanti, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.

“Ete (1.0364) upakkilesā vuttā, buddhenādiccabandhunā;
yehi upakkilesehi Ṣ, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā.
na tapanti na bhāsanti, asuddhā sarajā magā.

“Andhakārena onaddhā, taṇhādāsā sanettikā;
vaḍḍhenti kaṭasiṃ ghoraṃ, ādiyanti punabbhavan”ti. dasamaṃ;

Rohitassavaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samādhipañhā dve kodhā, rohitassāpare duve;
suvidūravisākhavipallāsā, upakkilesena te dasāti.

Paṭhamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

2. Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(6) 1. puññābhisandavaggo

1. Paṭhamapuññābhisandasuttaṃ

51. Sāvattthinidānaṃ (1.0365). Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cīvaraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu senāsanaṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Yassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇaṃ cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti.

“Imehi ca pana, bhikkhave, catūhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ §- ‘ettako (1.0365) puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati’ ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo § appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ § gacchati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ- ‘ettakāni udakāḷhakānīti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasatānīti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasahassānīti vā, ettakāni udakāḷhakasatasahassānīti vā’, atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, imehi catūhi puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gahetuṃ- ‘ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati’ ti. Atha kho asaṅkhyeyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandhotveva saṅkhyāṃ gacchatī’ ti.

“Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ mahāsaraṃ,
bahubheravaṃ ratanavarānamālayaṃ §.

najjo yathā naragaṇasaṅghasevitā §,
puthū savantī upayanti sāgaram.
“Evaṃ naram annadapānavatthadam §,
seyyānisajjatharaṇassa dāyakam;
puññassa dhārā upayanti paṇḍitam,
najjo yathā vārivahāva sāgaran”ti. paṭhamam;

2. Dutiyapuññābhisandasuttam

52. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sova-
ggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvattanikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya
saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako (1.0367) buddhe ave-
ccappasādena samannāgato hoti- ‘itipi so bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho
vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā deva-
manussānam buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, paṭhamo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya
kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannā-
gato hoti- ‘svākkhāto bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opane-
yyiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, dutiyo puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya
kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannā-
gato hoti- ‘suppaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, ujuppaṭipanno bhagavato
sāvakasaṅgho, ñāyappaṭipanno bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, sāmīcippaṭipanno
bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho, yadidam cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā, esa
bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anu-
ttaram puññakkhettam lokassā’ti. Ayam, bhikkhave, tatiyo puññābhisando kusalā-
bhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya
kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparam, bhikkhave, ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti
akhaṇḍehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūppasatthehi aparā-
maṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam, bhikkhave, catuttho puññābhisando
kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko iṭṭhāya
kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puññā-
bhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasaṃvatta-
nikā iṭṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti”ti.

§ “Yassa (1.0368) saddhā tathāgate, acalā suppatiṭṭhitā;
sīlañca yassa kalyāṇam, ariyakantam pasamsitam.

“Saṅghe pasādo yassatthi, ujubhūtañca dassanam;
adaliddoti tam āhu, amogham tassa jīvitam.

“Tasmā saddhañca sīlañca, pasādam dhammadassanam;

anuyuñjetha medhāvī, saraṃ buddhāna sāsanan”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Paṭhamasaṃvāsasuttaṃ

53. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā antarā ca madhuraṃ antarā ca verañjaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipanno hoti. Sambahulāpi kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca antarā ca madhuraṃ antarā ca verañjaṃ addhānamaggappaṭipannā honti. Atha kho bhagavā maggā okkamma aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle () § nisīdi. Addasaṃsu kho gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca bhagavantam aññatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ. Disvā yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamisū; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdisū. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te gahapatī ca gahapatāniyo ca bhagavā etadavoca-

“Cattārome, gahapatayo, saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathañca, gahapatayo, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati

akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātini adinnādāyini kāmesumicchācārini musāvādinī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca (1.0369), gahapatayo, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī dussilo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātini ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini dussilā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca, gahapatayo, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, gahapatayo, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ...pe... sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, gahapatayo, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho, gahapatayo, cattāro saṃvāsā”ti.

“Ubho ca honti dussilā, kadariyā paribhāsakā;

te honti jānipatayo, chavā saṃvāsamaṅgatā.

“Sāmiko (1.0370) hoti dussilo, kadariyo paribhāsako;

bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharā;

sāpi devī saṃvasati, chavena patinā saha.

“Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharo;

bhariyā hoti dussilā, kadariyā paribhāsikā;

sāpi chavā saṃvasati, devena patinā saha.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajīvino;

te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ § upajāyati;

amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;

nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Dutiyasaṃvāsasuttaṃ

54. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, saṃvāsā. Katame cattāro? Chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca (1.0371), bhikkhave, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco pharusavāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu byāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātī adinnādāyī kāmesumicchācārīni musāvādīni pisuṇavācā pharusavācā samphappalāpīni abhijjhālunī byāpannacittā micchādiṭṭhikā dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chavo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātī ...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko dussīlo pāpadhammo maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā adinnādānā paṭiviratā kāmesumicchācārā paṭiviratā musāvādā paṭiviratā pisuṇāya vācāya paṭiviratā pharusāya vācāya paṭiviratā samphappalāpā paṭiviratā anabhijjhālunī abyāpannacittā sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, chavo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato samphappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu abyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyā khvassa hoti pāṇātipātīni ...pe... micchādiṭṭhikā dussīlā pāpadhammā maccheramalapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati akkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, devo chavāya saddhiṃ saṃvasati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati? Idha, bhikkhave, sāmiko hoti pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosakaparibhāsako samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ; bhariyāpissa hoti pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā ...pe... sammādiṭṭhikā sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati anakkosikaparibhāsikā samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, devo deviyā saddhiṃ saṃvasati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro saṃvāsā”ti.

“Ubho ca honti dussīlā, kadariyā paribhāsakā;

te honti jānipatayo, chavā saṃvāsamāgatā.

“Sāmiko (1.0372) hoti dussīlo, kadariyo paribhāsako;
bhariyā sīlavatī hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharā;
sāpi devī saṃvasati, chavena patinā saha.

“Sāmiko sīlavā hoti, vadaññū vītamaccharo;
bhariyā hoti dussilā, kadariyā paribhāsikā;
sāpi chavā saṃvasati, devena patinā saha.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajīvino;
te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ upajāyati;
amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
nandino devalokasmīṃ, modanti kāmakāmino” ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Paṭhamasamajīvīsuttam

55. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhaggesu viharati susumāragire
§ bhesakaḷāvane § migadāye. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā
pattacīvaramādāya yena nakulapituno gahapatissa nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami;
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho nakulapitā ca gahapati nakula-
mātā ca gahapatānī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṃsu; upasaṅkamitvā bhaga-
vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho nakulapitā
gahapati bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Yato me, bhante, nakulamātā gahapatānī daharasseva daharā ānītā, nābhijā-
nāmi nakulamātaraṃ gahapatāniṃ manasāpi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena! Icche-
yyāma mayaṃ, bhante, diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparā-
yañca aññamaññaṃ passitun” ti. Nakulamātāpi kho gahapatānī bhagavantaṃ eta-
davoca- “yatohaṃ, bhante, nakulapituno gahapatissa daharasseva daharā ānītā,
nābhijānāmi nakulapitaraṃ gahapatiṃ manasāpi aticaritā, kuto pana kāyena!
Iccheyyāma mayaṃ, bhante (1.0373), diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ passituṃ
abhisamparāyañca aññamaññaṃ passitun” ti.

“Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce, gahapatayo, ubho jānipatayo diṭṭhe ceva dhamme añña-
maññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyañca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubhova § assu
samasaddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā, te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme añña-
maññaṃ passanti abhisamparāyañca aññamaññaṃ passanti” ti §.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajīvino;
te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ upajāyati;
amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;
nandino devalokasmīṃ, modanti kāmakāmino” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Dutiyasamajivisuttam

56. “Ākaṅkheyyuṃ ce, bhikkhave, ubho jānipatayo diṭṭhe ceva dhamme añña-
maññaṃ passituṃ abhisamparāyañca aññamaññaṃ passituṃ ubhova assu sama-
saddhā samasīlā samacāgā samapaññā, te diṭṭhe ceva dhamme aññamaññaṃ
passanti abhisamparāyañca aññamaññaṃ passanti”ti.

“Ubho saddhā vadaññū ca, saññatā dhammajivino;
te honti jānipatayo, aññamaññaṃ piyaṃvadā.

“Atthāsaṃ pacurā honti, phāsukaṃ upajāyati;

amittā dummanā honti, ubhinnaṃ samasīlinaṃ.

“Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna, samasīlabbatā ubho;

nandino devalokasmiṃ, modanti kāmakāmino” ti. chaṭṭhaṃ;

7. Suppavāsāsuttaṃ

57. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā koliyesu viharati pajjanikaṃ § nāma koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho bhagavā pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya (1.037) yena suppavāsāya koliyadhītuṃ nivesanaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho suppavāsā koliyadhīta bhagavantaṃ pañitena khādanīyena bhojanīyena sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho suppavāsā koliyadhīta bhagavantaṃ bhuttāviṃ onītapattapāṇiṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho suppavāsāya koliyadhītaraṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhojanaṃ, suppavāse, dentī ariyasāvikaṃ paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyuaṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyuaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Vaṇṇaṃ datvā vaṇṇassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Sukhaṃ datvā sukhaṃ bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ, suppavāse, dentī ariyasāvikaṃ paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti” ti.

“Susaṅkhatā bhojanaṃ yā dadāti,

suciṃ pañitaṃ § rasasā upetaṃ.

sā dakkhiṇā ujjugatesu dinnā,

caraṇūpapannesu mahaggatesu;

puññaṃ puññaṃ saṃsandamānā,

mahapphalā lokavidūna vaṇṇitā.

“Etādisaṃ yaññaṃ amanussarantā,

ye vedajātā vicaranti loke;

vineyya maccheramalaṃ samūlaṃ,

aninditā saggamupenti ṭhānaṃ” ti. sattamaṃ;

8. Sudattasuttaṃ

58. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Bhojanaṃ (1.0375), gahapati, dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyuaṃ deti, vaṇṇaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyuaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Vaṇṇaṃ datvā... sukhaṃ datvā... balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgini hoti dibbassa vā mānussa vā. Bhojanaṃ, gahapati, dadamāno ariyasāvako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti” ti.

§ “Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ,
kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ;
cattāri ṭhānāni anuppavecchati,
āyuñca vaṇṇaṅca sukhaṃ balañca.

“So āyudāyī vaṇṇadāyī §, sukhaṃ balaṃ dado § naro.
dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati” ti. aṭṭhamamaṃ;

9. Bhojanasuttaṃ

59. “Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ cattāri ṭhānāni deti. Katamāni cattāri? Āyumaṃ deti, vaṇṇamaṃ deti, sukhaṃ deti, balaṃ deti. Āyumaṃ kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Vaṇṇamaṃ datvā... sukhaṃ datvā... balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgī hoti dibbassa vā mānusassa vā. Bhojanaṃ, bhikkhave, dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānaṃ imāni cattāri ṭhānāni deti” ti.

§ “Yo saññatānaṃ paradattabhojinaṃ,
kālena sakkacca dadāti bhojanaṃ;
cattāri ṭhānāni anuppavecchati,
āyuñca vaṇṇaṅca sukhaṃ balañca.

“So āyudāyī vaṇṇadāyī, sukhaṃ balaṃ dado naro;
dīghāyu yasavā hoti, yattha yatthūpapajjati” ti. navamaṃ;

10. Gihisāmīcisuttaṃ

60. Atha (1.0376) kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkhami; upasaṅkhamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Catūhi kho, gahapati, dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīcipaṭi-padaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti cīvarena, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti piṇḍapātena, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti senāsanena, bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhito hoti gilānappaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena. Imehi kho, gahapati, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato ariyasāvako gihisāmīcipaṭi-padaṃ paṭipanno hoti yasopaṭilābhiniṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ” ti.

“Gihisāmīcipaṭi-padaṃ, paṭipajjanti paṇḍitā;

sammaggate sīlavante, cīvarena upaṭṭhitā.

Piṇḍapātasayanena, gilānappaccayena ca;

tesaṃ divā ca ratto ca, sadā puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati;

saggañca kamatiṭṭhānaṃ §, kammaṃ katvāna bhaddakaṃ” ti. Dasamaṃ.

Puññābhisandavaggo paṭhamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve puññābhisandā dve ca, saṃvāsā samajīvino;
suppavāsā sudatto ca, bhojanaṃ gihisāmicīti.

(7) 2. pattakammavaggo

1. Pattakammasuttaṃ

61. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅka-mitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Cattārome (1.0377), gahapati, dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Bhogā me uppajjantu sahadhammenāti, ayaṃ paṭhamo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yaso me āgacchatu saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehīti, ayaṃ dutiyo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvāmi dīghamāyuaṃ pālemīti, ayaṃ tatiyo dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

“Bhoge laddhā sahadhammena yasaṃ laddhā saha ñātīhi saha upajjhāyehi ciraṃ jīvitvā dīghamāyuaṃ pāletvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjāmiti, ayaṃ catuttho dhammo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, gahapati, cattāro dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

“Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, cāgasampadā, paññāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, saddhāsampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati tathāgatassa bodhiṃ- ‘itipi so bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā deva-manussānaṃ buddho bhagavā’ti. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, saddhāsampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, sīlasampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, sīlasampadā.

“Katamā ca, gahapati, cāgasampadā? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati muttacāgo payatapāṇi vosaggarato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, cāgasampadā.

“Katamā (1.0378) ca, gahapati, paññāsampadā? Abhijjhāvisamalobhābhibhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādheti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamasati. Byāpādābhibhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādheti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhamasati. Thinamidhābhibhūtena, gaha-

pati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti kiccaṃ aparādheti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati. Uddhaccakukkuccābhibhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādheti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati. Vicikicchābhibhūtena, gahapati, cetasā viharanto akiccaṃ karoti, kiccaṃ aparādheti. Akiccaṃ karonto kiccaṃ aparādhento yasā ca sukhā ca dhaṃsati.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako abhijjhāvisamalobho

cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā byāpādaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati. Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā vicikicchāṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pajahati.

“Yato ca kho, gahapati, ariyasāvakassa abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā abhijjhāvisamalobho cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Byāpādo cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā byāpādo cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā thinamiddhaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā uddhaccakukkuccaṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Vicikicchā cittassa upakkilesoti, iti veditvā vicikicchāṃ cittassa upakkilesaṃ pahīno hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati, ariyasāvako mahāpañño puthupañño āpātadaso § paññāsampanno §. Ayaṃ vuccati, gahapati (1.0379) paññāsampadā. Imesaṃ kho, gahapati, catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ ime cattāro dhammā paṭilābhāya saṃvattanti.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Katamāni cattāri? Idha gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Mātāpitaro sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Idamassa paṭhamaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā honti āpadā aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato §, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu pariyodhāya saṃvattati. Sothiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Idamassa dutiyaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañcabaliṃ kattā hoti—ñātibaliṃ, atithibaliṃ, pubbapetabaliṃ, rājabaliṃ, devatābaliṃ. Idamassa tatiyaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā madappamādā paṭiviratā khantisoraṃce nivīṭṭhā ekamattānaṃ damenti, ekamattānaṃ samenti, ekamattānaṃ parinibbāpenti, tathārūpesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ paṭiṭṭhāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ (1.0380). Idamassa catutthaṃ ṭhānagataṃ hoti pattagataṃ āyatanaso paribhuttaṃ.

“Sa kho so, gahapati, ariyasāvako uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalapa-

ricitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi imāni cattāri pattakammāni kattā hoti. Yassa kassaci, gahapati, aññatra imehi catūhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ime vuccanti, gahapati, bhogā uṭṭhānagatā apattagatā anāyatanaso paribhuttā. Yassa kassaci, gahapati, imehi catūhi pattakammehi bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ime vuccanti, gahapati, bhogā uṭṭhānagatā pattagatā āyatanaso paribhuttā”ti.

“Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā §, vitiṇṇā āpadāsu me;
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā, atho pañcabalī katā;
upaṭṭhitā silavanto, saññatā brahmacārayo.

“Yadatthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya, paṇḍito gharamāvasaṃ;
so me attho anuppatto, kataṃ ananutāpiyaṃ.

“Etaṃ § anussaraṃ macco, ariyadhamme ṭhito naro;
idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati”ti. paṭhamaṃ;

2. Ānaṇyasuttaṃ

62. Atha kho anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Cattārimāni, gahapati, sukhāni adhigamanīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāya. Katamāni cattāri? Atthisukhaṃ, bhoga-sukhaṃ, ānaṇyasukhaṃ §, anavajjasukhaṃ.

“Katamañca, gahapati, atthisukhaṃ? Idha, gahapati, kulaputtassa bhogā honti uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā (1.0). So ‘bhogā me atthi uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatā bāhābalaparicitā sedāvakkhittā dhammikā dhammaladdhā’ti adhigacchati sukhaṃ, adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, gahapati, atthisukhaṃ.

“Katamañca, gahapati, bhogasukhaṃ? Idha, gahapati, kulaputto uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi paribhuñjati puññāni ca karoti. So ‘uṭṭhānavīriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi paribhuñjāmi puññāni ca karomī’ti adhigacchati sukhaṃ, adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, gahapati, bhogasukhaṃ.

“Katamañca, gahapati, ānaṇyasukhaṃ? Idha, gahapati, kulaputto na kassaci kiñci dhāreti appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā. So ‘na kassaci kiñci dhāremi § appaṃ vā bahuṃ vā’ti adhigacchati sukhaṃ, adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, gahapati, ānaṇyasukhaṃ.

“Katamañca, gahapati, anavajjasukhaṃ? Idha, gahapati, ariyasāvako anavajjena kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaena samannāgato hoti. So ‘anavajjenamhi kāyakammaena samannāgato, anavajjena vacīkammaena samannāgato, anavajjena manokammaena samannāgato’ti adhigacchati sukhaṃ, adhigacchati somanassaṃ. Idaṃ

vuccati, gahapati, anavajjasukhaṃ. Imāni kho, gahapati, cattāri sukhāni adhigama-
nīyāni gihinā kāmabhoginā kālena kālaṃ samayena samayaṃ upādāyā”ti.

“Ānaṇyasukhaṃ ñatvāna, atho atthisukhaṃ paraṃ;
bhuñjaṃ bhogasukhaṃ macco, tato paññā vipassati.

“Vipassamāno jānāti, ubho bhoge sumedhaso;
anavajjasukhassetam, kalaṃ nāgghati soḷasin”ti. dutiyaṃ;

3. Brahmaṣuttam

63. “Sabrahmakāni, bhikkhave Ṣ, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhā-
gāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyakāni, bhikkhave, tāni kulāni (1.0382), yesaṃ
puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sapubbadevatāni Ṣ, bhikkhave, tāni
kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti. Sāhuneyyakāni,
bhikkhave, tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

“Brahmāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ Ṣ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbācariyāti,
bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Pubbadevatāti Ṣ, bhikkhave, mātā-
pitūnaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyāti, bhikkhave, mātāpitūnaṃ etaṃ adhiva-
canaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā, bhikkhave, mātāpitaro, puttānaṃ āpādakā
posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro”ti.

“Brahmāti mātāpitaro, pubbācariyāti vuccare;
āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ, pajāya anukampakā.

“Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, sakkareyya ca paṇḍito;
annena atha pānena, vatthena sayanena ca;
ucchādanena nhāpanena, pādānaṃ dhovanena ca.

“Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, mātāpitūsu paṇḍitā;
idheva naṃ pasaṃsanti, pecca sagge pamodati”ti. tatiyaṃ;

4. Nirayasuttam

64. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ
niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti,
musāvādī hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathā-
bhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye”ti.

“Pāṇātipāto adinnādānaṃ, musāvādo ca vuccati;
paradāragamanañcāpi, nappasaṃsanti paṇḍitā”ti. catutthaṃ;

5. Rūpasuttam

65. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame
cattāro? Rūpappamāṇo rūpappasanno, ghosappamāṇo ghosappasanno (1.0383),
lūkhappamāṇo lūkhappasanno, dhammappamāṇo dhammappasanno- ime kho,
bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti.

“Ye ca rūpe pamāṇiṃsu Ṣ, ye ca ghosena anvagū.
chandarāgavasūpetā, nābhijānanti te janā Ṣ.
“Ajjhattañca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca na passati;
samantāvaraṇo bālo, sa ve ghosena vuyhati.
“Ajjhattañca na jānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
bahiddhā phaladassāvī, sopi ghosena vuyhati.
“Ajjhattañca pajānāti, bahiddhā ca vipassati;
vinīvaraṇadassāvī, na so ghosena vuyhati” ti. pañcamaṃ;

6. Sarāgasuttaṃ

66. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sarāgo, sadoso, samoho, samāno- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin” ti.

“Sārattā rajanīyesu, piyarūpābhinandino;

mohena āvutā § sattā, baddhā § vaḍḍhenti bandhanaṃ.

“Rāgajaṃ dosajañcāpi, mohajaṃ cāpaviddasū;

karontākusalaṃ kammaṃ §, savighātaṃ dukhudrayaṃ.

“Avijjānivutā posā, andhabhūtā acakkhukā;

yathā dhammā tathā santā, na tassevanti § maññare” ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Ahirājasuttaṃ

67. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana samayena sāvattiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato hoti. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamissa; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdiṃsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū bhagavantaṃ etadavocuṃ- “idha (1.0384), bhante, sāvattiyaṃ aññataro bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkato” ti.

“Na hi nūna § so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya.

“Katamāni cattāri? Virūpakkhaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, erāpathaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, chabyāputtaṃ ahirājakulaṃ, kaṇhāgotamaṃ ahirājakulaṃ. Na hi nūna so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phari. Sace hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena phareyya, na hi so, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ahinā daṭṭho kālaṅkareyya.

“Anujānāmi, bhikkhave, imāni cattāri ahirājakulāni mettena cittena pharituṃ attaguttiyā attarakkhāya attaparittāyā” ti.

§ “Virūpakkhehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ erāpathehi me; chabyāputtehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ kaṇhāgotamakehi ca.

“Apātakehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ dvipātakehi § me.

catuppadehi me mettaṃ, mettaṃ bahuppadehi me.

“Mā maṃ apādako hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi dvipādako §.

mā maṃ catuppado hiṃsi, mā maṃ hiṃsi bahuppado.

“Sabbe sattā sabbe pāṇā, sabbe bhūtā ca kevalā;

sabbe bhadraṇi passantu, mā kañci § pāpamāgamā.

“Appamāṇo buddho, appamāṇo dhammo;

appamāṇo saṅgho, pamāṇavantāni sarīsapāni §.

“Ahivicchikā satapadī, uṇṇanābhī sarabū mūsikā;

katā me rakkhā katā me parittā §, paṭikkamantu bhūtāni.

sohaṃ namo bhagavato, namo sattannaṃ sammāsambuddhānan” ti.

sattamaṃ;

8. Devadattasuttaṃ

68. Ekaṃ (1.0385) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate acirapakkante devadatte. Tatra kho bhagavā devadattaṃ ārabha bhikkhū āmantesi—“attavadhāya, bhikkhave §, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi. Parābhavāya, bhikkhave, devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, kadalī attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, veḷu attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, naḷo attavadhāya phalaṃ deti, parābhavāya phalaṃ deti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, assatarī attavadhāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti, parābhavāya gabbhaṃ gaṇhāti; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, attavadhāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi, parābhavāya devadattassa lābhasakkārasiloko udapādi”ti.

“Phalaṃ ve kadaliṃ hanti, phalaṃ veḷuṃ phalaṃ naḷaṃ;
sakkāro kāpurisaṃ hanti, gabbho assatarīṃ yathā”ti §. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Padhānasuttaṃ

69. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, padhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvarappadhānaṃ, pahānappadhānaṃ, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Katamañca, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya (1.0386) chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, saṃvarappadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pahānappadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ kusalaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhāvanāppadhānaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannānaṃ kusalaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhīyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, anurakkhaṇāppadhānaṃ. Imāni

kho, bhikkhave, cattāri padhānāni” ti.

“Saṃvaro ca pahānañca, bhāvanā anurakkhaṇā;
ete padhānā cattāro, desitādiccabandhunā;
yo hi § bhikkhu idhātāpī, khayamaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe” ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Adhammikasuttaṃ

70. “Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye rājāno adhammikā honti, rājāyuttāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti. Rājāyuttesu adhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu adhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye adhammikā honti. Negamajānapadesu adhammikesu visamaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti. Visamaṃ candimasūriyesu parivattantesu visamaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti. Visamaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu visamaṃ rattindivā § parivattanti. Visamaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu visamaṃ māśaddhamāsā parivattanti. Visamaṃ māśaddhamāsasu parivattantesu visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti. Visamaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu visamaṃ vātā vāyanti visamā apañjasā (1.0387). Visamaṃ vātesu vāyantesu visamesu apañjasesu devatā parikupitā bhavanti. Devatāsu parikupitāsu devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Deve na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchante visamaṃpākāni § sassāni bhavanti. Visamaṃpākāni, bhikkhave, sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā appāyukā honti dubbaṇṇā ca bāvābādha § ca.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye rājāno dhammikā honti, rājāyuttāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti. Rājāyuttesu dhammikesu brāhmaṇagahapatikāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti. Brāhmaṇagahapatikesu dhammikesu negamajānapadāpi tasmiṃ samaye dhammikā honti. Negamajānapadesu dhammikesu samaṃ candimasūriyā parivattanti. Samaṃ candimasūriyesu parivattantesu samaṃ nakkhattāni tārakarūpāni parivattanti. Samaṃ nakkhattesu tārakarūpesu parivattantesu samaṃ rattindivā parivattanti. Samaṃ rattindivesu parivattantesu samaṃ māśaddhamāsā parivattanti. Samaṃ māśaddhamāsasu parivattantesu samaṃ utusaṃvaccharā parivattanti. Samaṃ utusaṃvaccharesu parivattantesu samaṃ vātā vāyanti samā pañjasā. Samaṃ vātesu vāyantesu samesu pañjasesu devatā aparikupitā bhavanti. Devatāsu aparikupitāsu devo sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati. Deve sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchante samapākāni sassāni bhavanti. Samapākāni, bhikkhave, sassāni manussā paribhuñjantā dīghāyukā ca honti vaṇṇavanto ca balavanto ca appābādha cā” ti.

“Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ, jimaṃ gacchati puṅgavo;
sabbā tā jimaṃ gacchanti, nette jimaṃ gate sati.

“Evamevaṃ manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;
so ce adhammaṃ carati, pageva itarā pajā;
sabbamaṃ raṭṭhaṃ dukkhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti adhammiko.

“Gunaṃ ce taramānānaṃ, ujumaṃ gacchati puṅgavo;

sabbā tā ujuṃ gacchanti, nette ujuṃ gate sati.
“Evamevaṃ (1.0388) manussesu, yo hoti seṭṭhasammato;
so sace § dhammaṃ carati, pageva itarā pajā.

sabbaṃ raṭṭhaṃ sukhaṃ seti, rājā ce hoti dhammiko”ti. dasamaṃ;

Pattakammavaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pattakammaṃ ānaṇyako §, sabrahmanirayā rūpena pañcamaṃ.
sarāga-ahirājā devadatto, padhānaṃ adhammikenā cāti.

(8) 3. apaṇṇakavaggo

1. Padhānasuttaṃ

71. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

72. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Katamehi catūhi? Nekkhammavitakkena, abyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, sammādiṭṭhiyā-imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇakappaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti, yoni cassa āraddhā hoti āsavānaṃ khayāyā”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Sappurisasuttaṃ

73. “Catūhi (1.0389), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ apuṭṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo puṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa avaṇṇamaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa vaṇṇamaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti.

“Puna capamaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ puṭṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo apuṭṭhassa! Puṭṭho kho pana pañhābhinīto hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇamaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbametaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo putṭhassa! Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato asappuriso veditabbo.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti parassa avaṇṇo taṃ putṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo aputṭhassa! Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena parassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti.

“Puna (1.0390) caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti parassa vaṇṇo taṃ aputṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo putṭhassa! Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūraṃ vitthārena parassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti attano avaṇṇo taṃ aputṭhopi pātu karoti, ko pana vādo putṭhassa! Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo ahāpetvā alambitvā paripūraṃ vitthārena attano avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso yo hoti attano vaṇṇo taṃ putṭhopi na pātu karoti, ko pana vādo aputṭhassa! Putṭho kho pana pañhābhiniṭo hāpetvā lambitvā aparipūraṃ avitthārena attano vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Veditabbameṭaṃ, bhikkhave, sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato sappuriso veditabbo.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, vadhukā yaññadeva rattiṃ vā divaṃ vā ānītā hoti, tāvadevassā tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sassuyāpi sasurepi sāmikepi antamaso dāsakammakaraporisesu. Sā aparena samayena saṃvāsamanvāya vissāsamanvāya sassumpi sasurampi sāmikampi evamāha- ‘apetha, kiṃ pana tumhe jānāthā’ti! Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhikkhu yaññadeva rattiṃ vā divaṃ vā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, tāvadevassa tibbaṃ hirottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti bhikkhūsu bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu antamaso ārāmikasamaṇuddesesu. So aparena samayena saṃvāsamanvāya vissāsamanvāya ācariyampi upajjhāyampi evamāha- ‘apetha, kiṃ pana tumhe jānāthā’ti! Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘adhunāgatavadhukāsamena cetasā viharissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhama-aggasuttaṃ

74. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlaggaṃ, samādhiggaṃ Ṣ, paññāggaṃ, vimutttaggaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri aggāni”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiya-aggasuttaṃ

75. “Cattārimāni (1.0391), bhikkhave, aggāni. Katamāni cattāri? Rūpaggaṃ, vedanāggaṃ, saññāggaṃ, bhavaggaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri aggāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kusinārasuttaṃ

76. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kusinārāyaṃ viharati upavattane mallānaṃ sālāvane antarena yamakasālānaṃ parinibbānasamaye. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Siyā kho pana, bhikkhave §, ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha- ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun”ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum. Dutiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha- ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchin”ti. Dutiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum. Tatiyampi kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā, pucchatha, bhikkhave, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha- ‘sammukhībhūto no satthā ahosi, nāsakkhimha bhagavantam sammukhā paṭipucchitun”ti. Tatiyampi kho te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum.

Atha kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “siyā kho pana, bhikkhave, satthugārave-napi na puccheyyātha, sahāyakopi, bhikkhave, sahāyakassa ārocetū”ti. Evaṃ vutte te bhikkhū tuṅhī ahesum. Atha kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca- “acchariyaṃ, bhante, abbhutaṃ, bhante! Evaṃ pasanno ahaṃ, bhante! Natthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā”ti.

“Pasādā (1.0392) kho tvaṃ, ānanda, vadesi. Nāṇameva hettha, ānanda, tathā-gatassa- ‘natthi imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ekabhikkhussapi kaṅkhā vā vimati vā buddhe vā dhamme vā saṅghe vā magge vā paṭipadāya vā’. Imesañhi, ānanda, pañcannaṃ bhikkhusatānaṃ yo pacchimako bhikkhu so sotāpanno avinipāta-dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Acinteyyasuttaṃ

77. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni; yāni cinto ummā-dassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Katamāni cattāri? Buddhānaṃ, bhikkhave, buddha-visayo acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Jhāyissa, bhikkhave, jhānavisayo acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yaṃ cinto ummā-

dassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Kammavipāko, bhikkhave, acinteyyo, na cintetabbo; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Lokacintā, bhikkhave, acinteyyā, na cintetabbā; yaṃ cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri acinteyyāni, na cintetabbāni; yāni cinto ummādassa vighātassa bhāgī assā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dakkhiṇasuttaṃ

78. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo. Katamā catasso? Atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato; atthi, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; paṭiggāhakā honti dussīlā pāpadhammā §. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato.

“Kathaṅca (1.0393), bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo; paṭiggāhakā honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā paṭiggāhakato visujjhati, no dāyakato.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo; paṭiggāhakāpi honti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā neva dāyakato visujjhati, no paṭiggāhakato.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca? Idha, bhikkhave, dāyako hoti sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo; paṭiggāhakāpi honti sīlavanto kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dakkhiṇā dāyakato ceva visujjhati paṭiggāhakato ca. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso dakkhiṇā visuddhiyo”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Vaṇijjasuttaṃ

79. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yena bhagavā

tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto bhagavantam etadavoca- “ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā § hoti? Ko nu kho, bhante hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā § hoti? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti”ti?

“Idha, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti- ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti chedagāminī.

“Idha (1.0394) pana, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti- ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ na yathādhippāyā deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa na hoti yathādhippāyā §.

“Idha pana, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti- ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ yathādhippāyā deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti yathādhippāyā §.

“Idha, sāriputta, ekacco samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā upasaṅkamtivā pavāreti- ‘vadatu, bhante, paccayenā’ti. So yena pavāreti taṃ parādhippāyā deti. So ce tato cuto itthattaṃ āgacchati, so yaññadeva vaṇijjam payojeti, sāssa hoti parādhippāyā §.

“Ayaṃ kho, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā chedagāminī hoti. Ayaṃ pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā na yathādhippāyā hoti. Ayaṃ kho pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā yathādhippāyā hoti. Ayaṃ pana, sāriputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekaccassa tādisāva vaṇijjā payuttā parādhippāyā hoti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kambojasuttaṃ

80. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando bhagavantam etadavoca-

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena mātugāmo neva sabhāyaṃ nisīdati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, na kambojaṃ gacchati”ti? “Kodhano, ānanda, mātugāmo; issukī, ānanda, mātugāmo; maccharī, ānanda, mātugāmo; duppañño, ānanda, mātugāmo- ayaṃ kho, ānanda, hetu (1.0395) ayaṃ paccayo, yena mātugāmo neva sabhāyaṃ nisīdati, na kammantaṃ payojeti, na kambojaṃ gacchati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Apaṇṇakavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Padhānaṃ diṭṭhisappurisa, vadhukā dve ca honti aggāni;
kusināra-acinteyyā, dakkhiṇā ca vaṇijjā kambojanti.

(9) 4. macalavaggo

1. Pāṇātipātasuttaṃ

81. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Musāvādasuttaṃ

82. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā (1.0396) paṭivirato hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge” ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Avaṇṇārahasuttaṃ

83. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādaniye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādaniye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ

sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne appasādaṃ upadaṃseti anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne pasādaṃ upadaṃseti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Kodhagarusuttaṃ

84. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kodhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, makkhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, lābhagaru hoti na saddhammagaru, sakkāragaru hoti na saddhammagaru- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Saddhammagaru hoti na kodhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na makkhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na lābhagaru, saddhammagaru hoti na sakkāragaru- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Tamotamasuttaṃ

85. “Cattārome (1.0397), bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tamo tamaparāyaṇo §, tamo jotiparāyaṇo, joti tamaparāyaṇo, joti jotiparāyaṇo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti- caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati. So ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābhādo kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti tamaparāyaṇo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nīce kule paccājāto hoti- caṇḍālakule vā venakule vā nesādakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati; so ca hoti dubbaṇṇo duddasiko okoṭimako bāvābhādo kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo vā pakkhahato vā na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucharitaṃ carati, vācāya sucharitaṃ carati, manasā sucharitaṃ carati. So kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucharitaṃ caritvā, manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā

kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tamo hoti jotiparāyaṇo.

“Kathaṅca (1.0398), bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti- khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti tamaparāyaṇo.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo ucce kule paccājāto hoti- khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā aḍḍhe mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate pahūtavittūpakaraṇe pahūtadhanadhañṇe; so ca hoti abhirūpo dassaniyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucharitaṃ carati, vācāya sucharitaṃ carati, manasā sucharitaṃ carati. So kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucharitaṃ caritvā, manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo joti hoti jotiparāyaṇo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Oṇatoṇatasuttaṃ

86. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Oṇatoṇato, oṇatuṇṇato, uṇṇatoṇato, uṇṇatuṇṇato. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti §. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Puttasuttaṃ

87. “Cattārome (1.0399), bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo,

samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti pāṭipado §; anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ābhiseko anabhisitto macalappatto; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti pāṭipado, anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati §. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhiṃ viharati, tyassa § manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ (1.04) amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni panassa na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādho hoti. Catunnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

“Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ahañhi, bhikkhave, yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito; yācitova bahulaṃ gilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi, appaṃ ayācito. Yehi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhiṃ viharāmi te me manāpeneva bahulaṃ kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ vacīkammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpeneva bahulaṃ manokammaṃ samudācaranti, appaṃ amanāpena; manāpaṃyeva bahulaṃ upahāraṃ upaharanti, appaṃ ama-

nāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tāni vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni vā kammavipākajāni vā, tāni me na bahudeva uppajjanti. Appābādhohamasmi. Catunnaṃ kho panasmi jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi.

“Yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu (1.0401) samaṇasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

88. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo § samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā, rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sammādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

89. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto (1.04 hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati § hoti, sammāsamādhi §

hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti, sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti Ṣ hoti, no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... sammāvimutti hoti, aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito ...pe... yañhi taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti, mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Khandhasuttaṃ

90. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Samaṇamacalo, samaṇapuṇḍarīko, samaṇapadumo, samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sekho hoti appattamānaso, anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamāno viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇamacalo hoti.

“Kathañca (1.0403), bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati-‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā ...pe... iti saññā ...pe... iti saṅkhārā ...pe... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; no ca kho aṭṭha vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapuṇḍarīko hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati-‘iti rūpaṃ, iti rūpassa samudayo, iti rūpassa atthaṅgamo; iti vedanā ...pe... iti saññā ...pe... iti saṅkhārā ...pe... iti viññāṇaṃ, iti viññāṇassa samudayo, iti viññāṇassa atthaṅgamo’ti; aṭṭha ca vimokkhe kāyena phusitvā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇapadumo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yācitova bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati, appaṃ ayācito ...pe... mameva taṃ, bhikkhave, sammā vadamāno vadeyya samaṇesu samaṇasukhumāloti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Macalavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Pāṇātipāto ca musā, avaṇṇakodhataṃṇatā;
putto saṃyojanañceva, diṭṭhi khandhena te dasāti.

(10) 5. asuravaggo

1. Asurasuttaṃ

91. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Asuro asuraparivāro, asuro devaparivāro, devo asuraparivāro, devo devaparivāro.

“Kathañca (1.0404), bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo, parisāpissa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti asuraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo, parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo asuro hoti devaparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, parisā ca khvassa hoti dussīlā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti asuraparivāro.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti devaparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo, parisāpissa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo devo hoti, devaparivāro. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro

puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamamaṃ.

2. Paṭhamasamādhisuttaṃ

92. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Dutiyasamādhisuttaṃ

93. “Cattārome (1.0405), bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe patiṭṭhāya adhipaññādharmavipassanāya yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena adhipaññādharmavipassanāya patiṭṭhāya ajjhattaṃ cetosamathe yogo karaṇīyo. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ceva lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesamēva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tasseva § celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattaṃ chandaṃca vāyāmaṃca ussāhaṃca ussoḷhiṃca appaṭivāniṃca satiṃca sampajaññaṃca kareyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, tena puggalena tesamēva kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭilābhāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca

ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca (1.0406) sati ca sampajaññañca karaṇīyaṃ. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesuyeva kusalesu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari § āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Tatiyasamādhisuttaṃ

94. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na ceva lābhī hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘kathaṃ nu kho, āvuso, saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābbā’ § ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ byākaroti- ‘evaṃ kho, āvuso, saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābbā’ti. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya na lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa so upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘kathaṃ nu kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ (1.0407)? Kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban’ti? Tassa so yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ byākaroti- ‘evaṃ kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ §, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabban’ti. So aparena samaye lābhī ceva hoti adhipaññādharmavipassanāya lābhī ca ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo na ceva lābhī ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa na ca lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ceva ajjhattaṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya so upasaṅkamtivā evamassa vacanīyo- ‘kathaṃ nu kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ cittaṃ samādahātabbaṃ? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsītābbā? Kathaṃ saṅkhārā vipassītābbā’ti? Tassa so

yathādiṭṭhaṃ yathāviditaṃ byākaroti- ‘evaṃ kho, āvuso, cittaṃ saṅghapetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ sannisādetabbaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ ekodi kātappaṃ, evaṃ cittaṃ samādahātappaṃ, evaṃ saṅkhārā daṭṭhabbā, evaṃ saṅkhārā sammāsittā, evaṃ saṅkhārā vipassittā’ti. So aparena samayena lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī ca adhipaññādharmavipassanāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo lābhī ceva hoti ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa lābhī adhipaññādharmavipassanāya, tena, bhikkhave, puggalena tesu ceva kusalasu dhammesu paṭiṭṭhāya uttari āsavānaṃ khayāya yogo karaṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Chavālātasuttaṃ

95. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva § paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0408), bhikkhave, chavālātaṃ ubhato padittaṃ §, majjhe gūthagataṃ, neva gāme kaṭṭhatthaṃ pharati na araññe () §; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi yvāyaṃ puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, ayaṃ imesaṃ dvinnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, ayaṃ imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tatra, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca, ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho § ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappimaṇḍo, sappimaṇḍo § tattha § aggamakkhāyati; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yvāyaṃ puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca, ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Rāgavinayasuttaṃ

96. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā (1.0409) mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no

parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṃ dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā na rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā na mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, no paraṃ mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā ca rāgavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, parañca rāgavinayāya samādapeti; attanā ca dosavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, parañca dosavinayāya samādapeti; attanā ca mohavinayāya paṭipanno hoti, parañca mohavinayāya samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”-ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Khippanisantisuttam

97. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathañca (1.0410), bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraṃkajātiko § hoti, dhātānañca § dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya, dhammānudhammapaṭipanno hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya

atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako § samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho khippanisantī hoti kusalesu dhammesu, no ca sutānaṃ dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, no ca dhātānaṃ dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti, no ca atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; no ca kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, no ca sandassako hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca (1.0411), bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo khippanisantī ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu, sutānañca dhammānaṃ dhāraḥajātiko hoti, dhātānañca dhammānaṃ atthūpaparikkhī hoti atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya, dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti; kalyāṇavāco ca hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya atthassa viññāpaniyā, sandassako ca hoti samādapako samuttejako sampahaṃsako sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Attahitasuttaṃ

98. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sikkhāpadasuttaṃ

99. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Attahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, parahitāya paṭipanno no attahitāya, nevattahitāya paṭipanno no parahitāya, attahitāya ceva paṭipanno parahitāya ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya? Idha,

bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti (1.0412); attanā musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā adinnādānā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā kāmesumicchācārā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā musāvādā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato hoti, paraṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no attahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā pāṇātipātā appaṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā appaṭivirato hoti, no paraṃ surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattahitāya paṭipanno hoti, no parahitāya.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attahitāya ceva paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Potaliyasuttaṃ

100. Atha (1.0413) kho potaliyo paribbājako yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho potaliyaṃ paribbājakaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Cattārome, potaliya, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, potaliya, ekacco puggalo § avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo neva avaṇṇārahassa

avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, potaliya, ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho, potaliya, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, potaliya, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā”ti?

“Cattārome, bho gotama, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca kho avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo neva avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Idha (1.0414) pana, bho gotama, ekacco puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Ime kho, bho gotama, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, bho gotama, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo neva avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, no ca vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena; ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā § hesā, bho gotama, yadidaṃ upekkhā”ti.

“Cattārome, potaliya, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ...pe... ime kho, potaliya, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho, potaliya, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā hoti bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena; ayaṃ imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā hesā, potaliya, yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā”ti.

“Cattārome, bho gotama, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro ...pe... ime kho, bho gotama, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ, bho gotama, catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo avaṇṇārahassa ca avaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena, vaṇṇārahassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsītā bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena; ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ catunnaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Abhikkantā hesā, bho gotama, yadidaṃ tattha tattha kālaññutā.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama! Seyyathāpi, bho gotama, nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya, mūḷhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya, andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya- cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhantīti, evamevaṃ bhotā gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito (1.0415) Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañca bhikkhusa- ṅghaṇca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ

gatan”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Asuravaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Asuro tayo samādhī, chavālātena pañcamaṃ;
rāgo nisanti attahitaṃ, sikkhā potaliyena cāti.

Dutiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

3. Tatiyapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(11) 1. valāhakavaggo

1. Paṭhamavalāhakasuttaṃ

101. Evaṃ (1.0416) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etada- voca-

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā § puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāsītā hoti, no kattā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kattā hoti, no bhāsītā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako vassitā, no gajjitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no

vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva bhāsītā hoti, no kattā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi (1.0417) so, bhikkhave, valāhako neva gajjitā §, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo bhāsītā ca hoti kattā ca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā ca § vassitā ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Dutiyavalāhakasuttaṃ

102. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, valāhakā. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā gajjitā ca vassitā ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gajjitā no vassitā, vassitā no gajjitā, neva gajjitā no vassitā, gajjitā ca vassitā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttam, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallam. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti- suttam, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallam. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti (1.0418) yathābhūtam pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vassitā hoti, no gajjitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako vassitā, no gajjitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttam, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallam. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtam nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gajjitā hoti, no vassitā. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako neva gajjitā, no vassitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttam, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇam, gātham, udānam, itivuttakam, jātakam, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallam. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti

yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gajjitā ca hoti vassitā ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, valāhako gajjitā ca vassitā ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro valāhakūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Kumbhasuttaṃ

103. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kumbhā. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhūpamā § puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Tuccho pihito, pūro vivaṭo, tuccho vivaṭo, pūro pihito.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti pihito? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samīñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti pihito (1.0419). Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho tuccho pihito; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samīñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti vivaṭo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho pūro vivaṭo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samīñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo tuccho hoti vivaṭo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho tuccho vivaṭo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti pihito? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samīñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’tntti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pūro hoti pihito. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, kumbho pūro pihito; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kumbhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Udakarahadasuttaṃ

104. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, udakarahadā. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso, gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso-ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadūpamā § puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Uttāno gambhīrobhāso (1.0420), gambhīro uttānobhāso, uttāno uttānobhāso, gambhīro gambhīrobhāso.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti gambhīrobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado uttāno gambhīrobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti uttānobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro uttānobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo uttāno hoti uttānobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado uttāno uttānobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gambhīro hoti gambhīrobhāso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, udakarahado gambhīro gambhīrobhāso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho (1.0421), bhikkhave, cattāro udakarahadūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ambasuttaṃ

105. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ambāni. Katamāni cattāri? Āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇi §, pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇi §, āmaṃ āmavaṇṇi, pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ambāni. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ambūpamā § puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Āmo pakkavaṇṇi, pakko

āmavaṇṇī, āmo āmavaṇṇī, pakko pakkavaṇṇī.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, eka-ccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti pakkavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ āmaṃ pakkavaṇṇī; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, eka-ccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti āmavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ pakkaṃ āmavaṇṇī; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī? Idha, bhikkhave, eka-ccassa puggalassa na pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āmo hoti āmavaṇṇī (1.0422). Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ āmaṃ āmavaṇṇī; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

ccassa puggalassa pāsādikaṃ hoti abhikkantaṃ paṭikkantaṃ ālokitaṃ vilokitaṃ samiñjitaṃ pasāritaṃ saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pakko hoti pakkavaṇṇī. Seyyathāpi taṃ, bhikkhave, ambaṃ pakkaṃ pakkavaṇṇi; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ambūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiya-ambasuttaṃ

(chaṭṭhaṃ uttānatthamevāti aṭṭhakathāyaṃ dassitaṃ, pāḷipotthakesu pana katthacipi na dissati.) §

7. Mūsikasuttaṃ

107. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, mūsikā. Katamā catasso? Gādhaṃ kattā no vasiṭā, vasiṭā no gādhaṃ kattā, neva gādhaṃ kattā no vasiṭā, gādhaṃ kattā ca vasiṭā ca- imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso mūsikā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Gādhaṃ kattā no vasiṭā, vasiṭā no gādhaṃ kattā, neva gādhaṃ kattā no vasiṭā, gādhaṃ kattā ca vasiṭā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā hoti no vasiṭā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā hoti, no vasiṭā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā gādhaṃ kattā, no vasiṭā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vasiṭā hoti, no gādhaṃ kattā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ (1.0423), udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vasiṭā hoti, no gādhaṃ kattā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā vasiṭā hoti, no gādhaṃ kattā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ, puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gādhaṃ kattā hoti no vasiṭā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva gādhaṃ kattā hoti, no vasiṭā. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā neva gādhaṃ kattā hoti, no

vasitā; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā ca hoti vasitā ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātakaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. So ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo gādhaṃ kattā ca hoti vasitā ca. Seyyathāpi sā, bhikkhave, mūsikā gādhaṃ kattā ca hoti vasitā ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mūsikūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Balībaddasuttaṃ

108. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, balībaddā §. Katame cattāro? Sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sagavacaṇḍo, sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, neva sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo, paragavacaṇḍo no sagavacaṇḍo, sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca, neva sagavacaṇḍo no paragavacaṇḍo.

“Kathañca (1.0424), bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti, no paraparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo sagavacaṇḍo, no paragavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti, no sagavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo paraparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti, no sakaparisaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo paragavacaṇḍo hoti, no sagavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo paragavacaṇḍo, no sagavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti paraparisañca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sagavacaṇḍo ca hoti paragavacaṇḍo ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo sagavacaṇḍo ca paragavacaṇḍo ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo neva sagavacaṇḍo hoti no paragavacaṇḍo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo neva sakaparisaṃ ubbejetā hoti, no paraparisañca. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo neva sagavacaṇḍo hoti, no paragavacaṇḍo. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, balībaddo neva sagavacaṇḍo, no paragavacaṇḍo; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro balībaddūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Rukkhasuttaṃ

109. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, rukkhā. Katame cattāro? Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārparivāro- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Pheggu phegguparivāro, pheggu sārparivāro, sāro phegguparivāro, sāro sārparivāro.

“Kathañca (1.0425), bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo; parisāpissa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti phegguparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho pheggu phegguparivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti sārparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo; parisā ca khvassa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo pheggu hoti sārparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho pheggu sārparivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo; parisā ca khvassa hoti dussilā pāpadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti phegguparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho sāro phegguparivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti sārparivāro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo; parisāpissa hoti sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāro hoti sārparivāro. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, rukkho sāro sārparivāro; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro rukkhūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti §. Navamaṃ.

10. Āsīvisasuttaṃ

110. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, āsīvisā §. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso, āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, nevāgataviso na ghoraviso- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisā. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Āgataviso na ghoraviso, ghoraviso na āgataviso (1.0426), āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca, nevāgataviso na ghoraviso.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiñhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho § na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso āgataviso, na ghoraviso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo ghoraviso hoti, na āgataviso? Idha, bhikkhave,

ekacco puggalo na heva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo ghoraviso hoti, na āgataviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso ghoraviso, na āgataviso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo āgataviso ca hoti ghoraviso ca. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso āgataviso ca ghoraviso ca; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nevāgataviso hoti na ghoraviso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na heva kho abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati. So ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevāgataviso hoti, na ghoraviso. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, āsīviso nevāgataviso na ghoraviso; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro āsīvisūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Valāhakavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Dve valāhā kumbha-udaka, rahadā dve honti ambāni;
mūsikā balībaddā rukkhā, āsīvisena te dasāti.

(12) 2. kesivaggo

1. Kesisuttaṃ

111. Atha (1.0427) kho kesi assadammasārathi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho kesim assadammasārathim bhagavā etadavoca- “tvaṃ khosi, kesi, paññāto

assadammasārathīti §. Kathaṃ pana tvaṃ, kesi, assadammaṃ vinesī”ti? “Ahaṃ kho, bhante, assadammaṃ saṅhenapi vinemi, pharusenapi vinemi, saṅhapharuse-
napi vinemī”ti. “Sace te, kesi, assadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena
vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, kinti naṃ karosī”ti? “Sace
me, bhante, assadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti,
saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti; hanāmi naṃ, bhante. Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me
ācariyakulassa avaṇṇo ahoṣī”ti.

“Bhagavā pana, bhante, anuttaro purisadammasārathi. Kathaṃ pana, bhante,
bhagavā purisadammaṃ vinetī”ti? “Ahaṃ kho, kesi, purisadammaṃ saṅhenapi
vinemi, pharusenapi vinemi, saṅhapharusenapi vinemi. Tatridaṃ, kesi, saṅhasmiṃ-
iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa vipāko, iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsucaritassa
vipāko, iti manosucaritaṃ iti manosucaritassa vipāko, iti devā, iti manussāti.
Tatridaṃ, kesi, pharusasmim- iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko, iti
vacīduccaritaṃ iti vacīduccaritassa vipāko, iti manoduccaritaṃ iti manoduccari-
tassa vipāko, iti nirayo, iti tiracchānayani, iti pettivisayo”ti.

“Tatridaṃ, kesi, saṅhapharusasmim- iti kāyasucaritaṃ iti kāyasucaritassa
vipāko, iti kāyaduccaritaṃ iti kāyaduccaritassa vipāko, iti vacīsucaritaṃ iti vacīsu-
caritassa vipāko, iti vacīduccaritaṃ iti vacīduccaritassa vipāko, iti manosucaritaṃ
iti manosucaritassa vipāko, iti manoduccaritaṃ iti manoduccaritassa vipāko, iti
devā, iti manussā, iti nirayo, iti tiracchānayani, iti pettivisayo”ti.

“Sace (1.0428) te, bhante, purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena
vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, kinti naṃ bhagavā karotī”ti?
“Sace me, kesi, purisadammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na
upeti, saṅhapharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, hanāmi naṃ, kesī”ti. “Na kho, bhante,
bhagavato pāṇātipāto kappati. Atha ca pana bhagavā evamāha- ‘hanāmi, naṃ
kesī”ti! “Saccaṃ, kesi! Na tathāgatassa pāṇātipāto kappati. Api ca yo purisa-
dammo saṅhena vinayaṃ na upeti, pharusena vinayaṃ na upeti, saṅhapharusena
vinayaṃ na upeti, na taṃ tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati, nāpi
viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti. Vadho heso, kesi, ari-
yassa vinaye- yaṃ na tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññati, nāpi viññū
sabhramacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti”ti.

“So hi nūna, bhante, suhato hoti- yaṃ na tathāgato vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ
maññati, nāpi viññū sabrahmacārī vattabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññantīti. Abhi-
kkantaṃ, bhante, abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā
dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Javasuttaṃ

112. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājā-
raho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Ajja-
vena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannā-
gato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti, rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva

saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Ajjavena, javena, khantiyā, soraccena- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Patodasuttaṃ

113. “Cattārome (1.0429), bhikkhave, bhadrā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ § paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, api ca kho lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati nāpi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, api ca kho cammavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo na heva kho patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati nāpi lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati nāpi cammavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati, api ca kho atthivedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati- ‘kiṃ nu kho maṃ ajja assadamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ kāressati, kimassāhaṃ paṭikaromī’ti! Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro assājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, cattuttho bhadro assājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno (1.0430) lokasmiṃ. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro bhadrā assājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattārome bhadrā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco bhadro purisājānīyo suṇāti- ‘amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato § vā’ti. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ § sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo patodacchāyaṃ disvā saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; tathūpamaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadraṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ,

bhikkhave, paṭhamo bhadro purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti-
'amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato vā'-
ti, api ca kho sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālaṅkataṃ vā. So
tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena
ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so,
bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo lomavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati;
tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi,
bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo bhadro
purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti-
'amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato vā'-
ti, nāpi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālaṅkataṃ vā, api ca
khvassa ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā hoti kālaṅkato vā. So tena saṃvijjati,
saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati. Pahitatto kāyena ceva parama-
saccaṃ (1.0431) sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati. Seyyathāpi so,
bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo cammavedhaviddho saṃvijjati saṃvegaṃ āpajjati;
tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpopi,
bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo bhadro
purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo na heva kho suṇāti-
'amukasmīṃ nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthī vā puriso vā dukkhito vā kālaṅkato vā'-
ti, nāpi sāmaṃ passati itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā dukkhitaṃ vā kālaṅkataṃ vā, nāpissa
ñāti vā sālohito vā dukkhito vā hoti kālaṅkato vā, api ca kho sāmāññeva phuṭṭho
hoti sārīrikāhi vedanāhi dukkhāhi tibbāhi § kharāhi kaṭukāhi asātāhi amanāpāhi
pāṇaharāhi. So tena saṃvijjati, saṃvegaṃ āpajjati. Saṃviggo yoniso padahati.
Pahitatto kāyena ceva paramasaccaṃ sacchikaroti, paññāya ca ativijjha passati.
Seyyathāpi so, bhikkhave, bhadro assājānīyo aṭṭhivedhaviddho saṃvijjati
saṃvegaṃ āpajjati; tathūpamāhaṃ, bhikkhave, imaṃ bhadrāṃ purisājānīyaṃ
vadāmi. Evarūpopi, bhikkhave, idhekacco bhadro purisājānīyo hoti. Ayaṃ,
bhikkhave, catuttho bhadro purisājānīyo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ. Ime kho,
bhikkhave, cattāro bhadrā purisājānīyā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Nāgasuttaṃ

114. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rāja-
bhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave,
rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo
yameṇaṃ hatthidammaśārathi kāraṇaṃ kāreti- yadi vā katapubbaṃ yadi vā akata-
pubbaṃ- taṃ aṭṭhiṃ katvā § manasi katvā sabbacetasaṃ § samannāharitvā (1.0432)
ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo sotā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato hatthimpi hanati, hatthāruhampi hanati, assampi hanati, assāruhampi hanati, rathampi hanati, rathikampi hanati, pattikampi hanati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo hantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti? Idha bhikkhave, rañño nāgo saṅgāmagato khamo hoti sattippahārānaṃ asippahārānaṃ usuppahārānaṃ pharasuppahārānaṃ § bheripaṇavasasaṅkhatīṇavaninnādasaddānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo yameṇaṃ hatthidammaṣārathi disaṃ peseti- yadi vā gatapubbaṃ yadi vā agatapubbaṃ- taṃ khippameva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, rañño nāgo gantā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā ca hoti, hantā ca, khantā ca, gantā ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhiṃ katvā manasi katvā sabbacetasā samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammaṃ suṇāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sotā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti (hanati) § byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti hanati (1.04) byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu hantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uñhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasa-mphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tībānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu khantā hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yāyaṃ disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā yadidaṃ sabbasañkhārasamatho sabbū-padhipaṭṭinissaggo taṇhākkhaya virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ, taṃ khippaññeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu gantā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Ṭhānasuttaṃ

115. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati. Atthi, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ § ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati- idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva na kattabbaṃ maññati §. Yampidaṃ § ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; imināpi naṃ § na kattabbaṃ maññati. Yampidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati; imināpi naṃ § na kattabbaṃ maññati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva na kattabbaṃ maññati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati- imasmiṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisathāme (1.0434) purisavīriye purisaparakkame. Na, bhikkhave, bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ amanāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ § ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; tañca kayiramānaṃ

anathāya saṃvattati- imasmimpi, bhikkhave, ṭhāne bālo ca paṇḍito ca veditabbo purisathāme purisavīriye purisaparakkame. Na, bhikkhave, bālo iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati. Paṇḍito ca kho, bhikkhave, iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘kiñcāpi kho idaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ; atha carahidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ anathāya saṃvattati’ti. So taṃ ṭhānaṃ na karoti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ akayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ, tañca kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati- idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva kattabbaṃ maññati. Yampidaṃ ṭhānaṃ manāpaṃ kātuṃ, imināpi naṃ kattabbaṃ maññati; yampidaṃ ṭhānaṃ kayiramānaṃ atthāya saṃvattati, imināpi naṃ kattabbaṃ maññati. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, ṭhānaṃ ubhayeneva kattabbaṃ maññati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ṭhānāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Appamādasuttaṃ

116. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, ṭhānehi appamādo karaṇīyo. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritaṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Vacīduccaritaṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Manoduccaritaṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, manosucaritaṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha. Micchādiṭṭhiṃ, bhikkhave, pajahatha, sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāvētha; tattha ca mā pamādattha.

“Yato (1.0435) kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno kāyaduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ bhāvitaṃ, micchādiṭṭhi pahīnā hoti sammādiṭṭhi bhāvitā, so na bhāyati samparāyikassa maraṇassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Ārakkhasuttaṃ

117. “Catūsu, bhikkhave, ṭhānesu attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. Katamesu catūsu? ‘Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ rajji’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ dussī’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ muyhi’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo; ‘mā me madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ majji’ti attarūpena appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo.

“Yato kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na rajjati vītarāgattā, dosanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na dussati vītadosattā, mohaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na muyhati vītamohattā, madaniyesu dhammesu cittaṃ na majjati vītamadattā, so na chambhati na kampati na vedhati na santāsaṃ āpajjati, na ca pana samaṇavacanahetupi gacchati”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Saṃvejanīyasuttaṃ

118. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni. Katamāni cattāri? ‘Idha tathāgato jāto’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. ‘Idha tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattesi’ti, bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. ‘Idha tathāgato anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbuto’ti (1.0436), bhikkhave, saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyaṃ saṃvejanīyaṃ ṭhānaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saddhassa kulaputtassa dassanīyāni saṃvejanīyāni ṭhānāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Paṭhamabhayasuttaṃ

119. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Jātibhayaṃ, jarābhayaṃ, byādhībhayaṃ, maraṇabhayaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dutiyabhayasuttaṃ

120. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Aggībhayaṃ, udakabhayaṃ, rājabhayaṃ, corabhayaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Kesivaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Kesi javo patodo ca, nāgo ṭhānena pañcamaṃ;
appamādo ca ārakkho, saṃvejanīyañca dve bhayāti.

(13) 3. bhayavaggo

1. Attānuvādasuttaṃ

121. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Attānuvādabhayaṃ, parānuvādabhayaṃ, daṇḍabhayaṃ, duggatibhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, attānuvādabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahañceva § kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, kiñca taṃ yaṃ maṃ § attā silato

na upavadeyyā'ti! So attānuvādabhayaṃ bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya (1.0437) kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, attānuvādabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, parānuvādabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘ahañceva kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, kiñca taṃ yaṃ maṃ pare sīlato na upavadeyyun'ti! So parānuvādabhayaṃ bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, parānuvādabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, daṇḍabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco passati coraṃ āgucāriṃ, rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārente, kasāhipi tālente, vettehipi tālente, addhadaṇḍakehipi tālente, hatthampi chindante, pādampi chindante, hatthapādampi chindante, kaṇṇampi chindante, nāsampi chindante, kaṇṇanāsampi chindante, bilaṅgathālikampi karonte, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi karonte, rāhumukhampi karonte, jotimālikampi karonte, hatthapajjotikampi karonte, erakavattikampi karonte, cīrakavāsikampi karonte, eṇeyyakampi karonte, balisamaṃsikampi karonte, kahāpaṇakampi karonte, khārāpatacchikampi karonte, palighaparivattikampi karonte, palālapīṭhakampi karonte, tattenapi telena osiñcante, sunakhehipi khādāpente, jīvantampi sūle uttāsente, asināpi sīsaṃ chindante.

“Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ rājāno gahetvā vividhā kammakāraṇā kārenti, kasāhipi tālenti ...pe... asināpi sīsaṃ chindanti, ahañceva kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ kareyyaṃ, mampi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakāraṇā kāreyyuṃ, kasāhipi tāleyyuṃ, vettehipi tāleyyuṃ, addhadaṇḍakehipi tāleyyuṃ, hatthampi chindeyyuṃ, pādampi chindeyyuṃ, hatthapādampi chindeyyuṃ, kaṇṇampi chindeyyuṃ, nāsampi chindeyyuṃ, kaṇṇanāsampi chindeyyuṃ, bilaṅgathālikampi kareyyuṃ, saṅkhamuṇḍikampi kareyyuṃ; rāhumukhampi kareyyuṃ, jotimālikampi kareyyuṃ, hatthapajjotikampi kareyyuṃ, erakavattikampi kareyyuṃ, cīrakavāsikampi kareyyuṃ, eṇeyyakampi kareyyuṃ, balisamaṃsikampi kareyyuṃ, kahāpaṇakampi (1.0438) kareyyuṃ, khārāpatacchikampi kareyyuṃ, palighaparivattikampi kareyyuṃ, palālapīṭhakampi kareyyuṃ, tattenapi telena osiñceyyuṃ, sunakhehipi khādāpeyyuṃ, jīvantampi sūle uttāseyyuṃ, asināpi sīsaṃ chindeyyun'ti. So daṇḍabhayaṃ bhīto na paresaṃ pābhataṃ vilumpanto carati. Kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya ...pe... suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, daṇḍabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘kāyaduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pāpako vipāko

abhisamparāyaṃ, manoduccaritassa pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyaṃ. Ahañceva kho pana kāyena duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, vācāya duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, manasā duccharitaṃ careyyaṃ, kiñca taṃ yāhaṃ na kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjeyyaṃ'ti! So duggatibhayaṃ bhūto kāyaduccharitaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti, vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti, manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ bhāveti, suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, duggatibhayaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni'ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ūmibhayasuttaṃ

122. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, bhayāni udakorohantassa § pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Ūmibhayaṃ, kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ, susukābhayaṃ-imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni udakorohantassa pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Eva-mevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni idhekaccassa kulaputtassa imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā § anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa § pāṭikaṅkhitabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Ūmibhayaṃ, kumbhīlabhayaṃ, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ, susukābhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, ūmibhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo (1.0439) dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā'ti! Tamevaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārino ovadanti anusāsanti- ‘evaṃ te abhikkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ te paṭikkamitabbaṃ, evaṃ te āloketabbaṃ, evaṃ te viloketabbaṃ, evaṃ te samiñjitabbaṃ, evaṃ te pasāritabbaṃ, evaṃ te saṅghāṭipattacīvaraṃ dhāretabbaṃ'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā aññe ovadāmapī anusāsāmapī. Ime panamhākaṃ puttamattā maññe nattamattā maññe ovaditabbaṃ anusāsitabbaṃ maññanti'ti. So kupito anattamano sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ūmibhayaṃ bhūto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Ūmibhayanti kho, bhikkhave, kodhūpāyāsassetamā adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, ūmibhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kumbhīlabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- ‘otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā'ti! Tamevaṃ tathā pabbajitaṃ samānaṃ sabrahmacārino ovadanti anusāsanti- ‘idaṃ te khāditabbaṃ, idaṃ te na khāditabbaṃ, idaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ, idaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, idaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ, idaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ, idaṃ te pātabbaṃ, idaṃ te na pātabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te khāditabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na khāditabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te bhuñjitabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te sāyitabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na sāyitabbaṃ, kappiyaṃ te pātabbaṃ, akappiyaṃ te na pātabbaṃ, kāle te khāditabbaṃ, vikāle te na khāditabbaṃ, kāle te bhuñjitabbaṃ,

vikāle te na bhuñjitabbaṃ, kāle te sāyitabbaṃ, vikāle te na sāyitabbaṃ, kāle te pātabbaṃ, vikāle te na pātabban'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- 'mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriya- bhūtā samānā yaṃ icchāma taṃ khādāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ khādāma; yaṃ icchāma taṃ bhuñjāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ bhuñjāma; yaṃ icchāma taṃ sāyāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ sāyāma; yaṃ icchāma taṃ pivāma, yaṃ na icchāma na taṃ pivāma; kappiyampi khādāma akappiyampi khādāma kappiyampi bhuñjāma akappiyampi bhuñjāma kappiyampi sāyāma akappiyampi sāyāma kappiyampi pivāma akappiyampi pivāma, kālepi khādāma vikālepi khādāma kālepi bhuñjāma vikālepi bhuñjāma kālepi (1.0440) sāyāma vikālepi sāyāma kālepi pivāma vikālepi pivāma; yampi no saddhā gahapatikā divā vikāle paṇitaṃ khādaniyaṃ vā bhojanīyaṃ vā denti, tatrapime § mukhāvaraṇaṃ maññe karontī'ti. So kupito anattamano sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kumbhīlabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Kumbhīlabhayanti kho, bhikkhave, odarikattassetamādhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kumbhīlabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi, dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti! So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati gahapatim vā gahapatiputtaṃ vā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitaṃ samaṅgībhūtaṃ paricārayamaṇaṃ. Tassa evaṃ hoti- 'mayaṃ kho pubbe agāriyabhūtā samānā pañcahi kāmagaṇehi samappitā samaṅgībhūtā paricārimhā; saṃvijjanti kho pana me kule bhogā. Sakkā bhoge ca bhuñjituṃ puññāni ca kātuṃ. Yaṃnūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattitvā bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan'ti! So sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āvaṭṭabhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Āvaṭṭabhayanti kho, bhikkhave, pañcannetaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, āvaṭṭabhayaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, susukābhayaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco kulaputto saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti- 'otiṇṇomhi jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi, dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto; appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriyā paññāyethā'ti! So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaramādāya gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ (1.0441) vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiteneva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṃ anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā. Tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsītena cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu susukābhayassa bhīto sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvatto. Susukābha-

yanti kho, bhikkhave, mātugāmassetaṃ adhvacaṇaṃ. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, susukābhayaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri bhayāni idhekaccassa kulaputtassa imasmiṃ dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitassa pāṭikaṅkhitabbānī”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Paṭhamanānākaṇasuttaṃ

123. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? § Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ kappo āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayaṇimpi gacchati pettivisaḃampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati §.

“Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamaṃ ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī (1.0442) aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ābhassarānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayaṇimpi gacchati pettivisaḃampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaṇa, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

“Puna ca paraṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhaṅca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno, kālaṃ kurumāno subhakiṇṇhānaṃ devānaṃ sahaḃyataṃ upapajjati. Subhakiṇṇhānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamaṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayaṇimpi gacchati pettivisaḃampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamaṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmiṃ-

yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsati pārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha t̥hito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati (1.0443) pettivisaṃyampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ t̥hatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmīyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanaena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dutīyanānākaraṇasuttaṃ

124. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutīyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ, te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamamettāsuttaṃ

125. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutīyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ (1.0444) mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viha-

рати.

So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno brahmakāyikānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati. Brahmakāyikānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ kappo āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati pettivisa-yampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... muditāsahagatena cetasā ...pe... upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittiṃ āpajjati. Tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālaṃ kurumāno ābhassarānaṃ § devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati. Ābhassarānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ dve kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ ...pe... subhakiṇhānaṃ § devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati. Subhakiṇhānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ cattāro kappā āyuppamāṇaṃ ...pe... vehapphalānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati. Vehapphalānaṃ, bhikkhave, devānaṃ pañca kappasatāni āyuppamāṇaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā nirayampi gacchati tiracchānayanimpi gacchati pettivisa-yampi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukaṃ ṭhatvā yāvatakaṃ tesāṃ devānaṃ āyuppamāṇaṃ taṃ sabbaṃ khepetvā tasmimyeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayaṃ kho, bhikkhave, viseso (1.0445) ayaṃ adhippayāso idaṃ nānākaraṇaṃ sutavato ariyasāvakaṃ assutavatā puthujjanena, yadidaṃ gatiyā upapattiyā sati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyamettāsuttaṃ

126. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāgataṃ te dhamme aniccatō dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedā paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saha-byataṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, idhekacco puggalo karuṇā ...pe... muditā ...pe...

upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. So yadeva tattha hoti rūpagataṃ vedanā-gataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ te dhamme aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhatō parato palokato suññato anattato samanupassati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ maraṇā suddhāvāsānaṃ devānaṃ saḥabyataṃ upapajjati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, upapatti asādhāraṇā puthujjanehi. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamatathāgata-acchariyasuttaṃ

127. “Tathāgatassa (1.0446), bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā § pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro? Yadā, bhikkhave, bodhisatto tusitā kāyā cavitvā sato sampajāno mātukucchiṃ okkamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ § candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yēpi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā añña-maññaṃ sañjānanti- ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo § pātubhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yadā bodhisatto sato sampajāno mātukucchimhā nikkhamati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yēpi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti- ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyō abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambujjhati, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso (1.0447) pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yēpi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsenā aññamaññaṃ sañjānanti- ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti.

Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, yadā tathāgato anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavatteti, atha sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yāpi tā lokantarikā aghā asaṃvutā andhakārā andhakāratimisā yatthapimesaṃ candimasūriyānaṃ evaṃmahiddhikānaṃ evaṃmahānubhāvānaṃ ābhā nānubhonti, tatthapi appamāṇo uḷāro obhāso pātubhavati atikkammeva devānaṃ devānubhāvaṃ. Yēpi tattha sattā upapannā tepi tenobhāsena añña-maññaṃ sañjānanti- ‘aññepi kira, bho, santi sattā idhūpapannā’ti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyatathāgata-acchariyasuttaṃ

128. “Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti. Katame cattāro? Ālayārāmā Ṣ, bhikkhave, pajā ālayaratā ālayasammuditā; sā tathāgatena anālaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ paṭhamo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Mānārāmā (1.0448), bhikkhave, pajā mānaratā mānasammuditā. Sā tathāgatena mānavinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ dutiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Anupasamārāmā, bhikkhave, pajā anupasamaratā anupasamasammuditā. Sā tathāgatena opasamike dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ tatiyo acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati.

“Avijjāgatā, bhikkhave, pajā aṇḍabhūtā pariyonaddhā. Sā tathāgatena avijjāvinaye dhamme desiyamāne sussūsati sotaṃ odahati aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhapeti. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ayaṃ catuttho acchariyo abbhuto dhammo pātubhavati. Tathāgatassa, bhikkhave, arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvā ime cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā pātubhavanti”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ānanda-acchariyasuttaṃ

129. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati,

dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tattha ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi (1.0449) sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Cakkavatti-acchariyasuttaṃ

130. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, khattiyaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, khattiyaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, brāhmaṇaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, gahapatiparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, gahapatiparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā rājānaṃ cakkavattiṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce rājā cakkavattī bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, samaṇaparisā hoti, atha rājā cakkavattī tuṅhī bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā raññe cakkavattimhi.

ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya
“Evamevaṃ (1.0450) kho, bhikkhave, cattāro § acchariyā abbhutā dhammā
ānande. Katame cattāro? Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya
upasaṅkamati, dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ
bhāsati, bhāsitenapi sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, bhikkhuparisā hoti,
atha ānando tuṅhī bhavati.

“Sace, bhikkhave, bhikkhuniparisā ...pe... sace, bhikkhave, upāsakaparisā
...pe... sace, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā ānandaṃ dassanāya upasaṅkamati,
dassanenapi sā attamanā hoti. Tatra ce ānando dhammaṃ bhāsati, bhāsitenapi
sā attamanā hoti. Atittāva, bhikkhave, upāsikāparisā hoti, atha ānando tuṅhī
bhavati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro acchariyā abbhutā dhammā ānande”ti.
Dasamaṃ.

Bhayavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Attānuvāda-ūmi ca, dve ca nānā dve ca honti;
mettā dve ca acchariyā, aparā ca tathā duveti.

(14) 4. puggalavaggo

1. Saṃyojanasuttaṃ

131. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame
cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni
appahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilā-
bhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni
pahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilā-
bhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha (1.0451) pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyoja-
nāni pahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilā-
bhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni
pahīnāni honti, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, bhavapaṭilābhi-
yāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni,
upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni
appahīnāni? Sakadāgāmissa. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgi-
yāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni,

bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Uddhaṃsotassa akaniṭṭhagāmino. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni? Antarāparinibbāyissa. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni.

“Katamassa, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni? Arahato. Imassa kho, bhikkhave, puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, upapattipaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni, bhavapaṭilābhiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Paṭhamam.

2. Paṭibhānasuttaṃ

132. “Cattārome (1.0452), bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Yuttappaṭibhāno, no muttappaṭibhāno; muttappaṭibhāno, no yuttappaṭibhāno; yuttappaṭibhāno ca muttappaṭibhāno ca; neva yuttappaṭibhāno na muttappaṭibhāno- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti §. Dutiyam.

3. Ugghaṭitaññūsuttaṃ

133. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Ugghaṭitaññū, vipañcitaññū, neyyo, padaparamo- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti §. Tatiyam.

4. Uṭṭhānaphalasuttaṃ

134. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī, kammaphalūpajīvī na uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī, uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī ceva kammaphalūpajīvī ca, neva uṭṭhānaphalūpajīvī na kammaphalūpajīvī- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti §. Catuttham.

5. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

135. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā § santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Sāvajjo, vajjabahulo, appavajjo, anavajjo.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo sāvajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sāvajjena kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, sāvajjena vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, sāvajjena manokammaena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo sāvajjo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo vajjabahulo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sāvajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ anavajjena; sāvajjena bahulaṃ vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ anavajjena; sāvajjena bahulaṃ manokammaena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ anavajjena. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo vajjabahulo hoti.

“Kathañca (1.0453), bhikkhave, puggalo appavajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anavajjena bahulaṃ kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ sāvajjena; anavajjena bahulaṃ vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ sāvajjena; anavajjena bahulaṃ manokammaena samannāgato hoti, appaṃ sāvajjena. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo appavajjo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo anavajjo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo anavajjena kāyakammaena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena vacīkammaena samannāgato hoti, anavajjena manokammaena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anavajjo hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamasīlasuttaṃ

136. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu na paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ na paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya na paripūrakārī.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti, samādhismiṃ paripūrakārī, paññāya paripūrakārī. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiyasīlasuttaṃ

137. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo na sīlagaru hoti na sīlādhipateyyo, na samādhigaru hoti na samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha (1.0454) pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, na samādhigaru hoti na samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipa-

teyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, samādhigaru hoti samādhādhipateyyo, na paññāgaru hoti na paññādhipateyyo.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo sīlagaru hoti sīlādhipateyyo, samādhigaru hoti samādhādhipateyyo, paññāgaru hoti paññādhipateyyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Nikaṭṭhasuttaṃ

138. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Nikaṭṭhakāyo anikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo nikaṭṭhacitto, anikaṭṭhakāyo ca anikaṭṭhacitto ca, nikaṭṭhakāyo ca nikaṭṭhacitto ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo araññavanapatthāni § pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi byāpādavitakkampi vitakketi vihiṃsāvita-kkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo hoti anikaṭṭhacitto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo naheva kho araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkampi vitakketi abyāpādavitakkampi vitakketi vihiṃsāvita-kkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo hoti nikaṭṭhacitto.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo naheva kho araññavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni (1.0455) paṭisevati. So tattha kāmavitakkampi vitakketi byāpādavitakkampi vitakketi vihiṃsāvita-kkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo anikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti anikaṭṭhacitto ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti

nikaṭṭhacitto ca? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo araṅṅavanapatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkampi vitakketi abyāpādavita-kkampi vitakketi avihimsāvitakkampi vitakketi. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nikaṭṭhakāyo ca hoti nikaṭṭhacitto ca. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dhammakathikasuttaṃ

139. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammakathikā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko appaṅca bhāsatī asahitaṅca; parisā cassa § na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko appaṅca bhāsatī sahitaṅca; parisā cassa kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṅca bhāsatī asahitaṅca; parisā cassa na kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco dhammakathiko bahuṅca bhāsatī sahitaṅca; parisā cassa kusalā hoti sahitāsahitassa. Evarūpo, bhikkhave, dhammakathiko evarūpāya parisāya dhammakathikotveva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammakathikā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Vādīsuttaṃ

140. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, vādī. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, vādī atthato pariyādānaṃ gacchati, no byañjanato; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī byañjanato (1.04 pariyādānaṃ gacchati, no atthato; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī atthato ca byañjanato ca pariyādānaṃ gacchati; atthi, bhikkhave, vādī nevattato no byañjanato pariyādānaṃ gacchati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro vādī. Aṭṭhānametaṃ, bhikkhave, anavakāso yaṃ catūhi paṭisambhidāhi samannāgato § atthato vā byañjanato vā pariyādānaṃ gaccheyyā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Puggalavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samyojanaṃ paṭibhāno, ugghaṭitaṅṅu uṭṭhānaṃ;
sāvajjo dve ca sīlāni, nikaṭṭha dhamma vādī cāti.

(15) 5. ābhāvaggo

1. Ābhāsuttaṃ

141. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, ābhā. Katamā catasso? Candābhā, sūriyābhā, aggābhā, paññābhā- imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso ābhā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ § ābhānaṃ yadidaṃ paññābhā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pabhāsuttaṃ

142. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, pabhā. Katamā catasso? Candappabhā, sūriyappabhā, aggippabhā, paññāpabhā- imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso pabhā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imāsaṃ catunnaṃ pabhānaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpabhā”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Ālokasuttaṃ

143. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ālokā. Katame cattāro? Candāloko, sūriyāloko, aggāloko, paññāloko- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ālokā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ catunnaṃ ālokānaṃ yadidaṃ paññāloko”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Obhāsasuttaṃ

144. “Cattārome (1.0457), bhikkhave, obhāsā. Katame cattāro? Candobhāso, sūriyobhāso, aggobhāso, paññobhāso- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro obhāsā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ catunnaṃ obhāsānaṃ yadidaṃ paññobhāso”ti. Catutthamaṃ.

5. Pajjotasuttaṃ

145. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, pajjotā. Katame cattāro? Candapajjoto, sūriyapajjoto, aggipajjoto, paññāpajjoto- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro pajjotā. Etadaggaṃ, bhikkhave, imesaṃ catunnaṃ pajjotānaṃ yadidaṃ paññāpajjoto”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhamakālasuttaṃ

146. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kālā. Katame cattāro? Kālena dhammassavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena sammasanā §, kālena vipassanā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kālā”ti. Chaṭṭhamaṃ.

7. Dutiyakālasuttaṃ

147. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayamaṃ pāpenti. Katame cattāro? Kālena dhamma-

ssavanaṃ, kālena dhammasākacchā, kālena sammasanā, kālena vipassanā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpentī.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, uparipabbate thullaphusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūreti; pabbatakandarapadarasākhā paripūrā kusobbhe paripūrenti; kusobbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti; mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti; kunnadiyo (1.0458) paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti; mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddaṃ § paripūrenti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, ime cattāro kālā sammā bhāviyamānā sammā anuparivattiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayaṃ pāpentī”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Duccaritasuttaṃ

148. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīduccaritāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sucaritasuttaṃ

149. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, saṇhā vācā, mantabhāsā- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīsucaritāni”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sārasuttaṃ

150. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, sārā. Katame cattāro? Silasāro, samādhisāro, paññāsāro, vimuttisāro- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sārā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Ābhāvaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Ābhā pabhā ca ālokā, obhāsā ceva pajjotā;
dve kālā caritā dve ca, honti sārena te dasāti.

Tatīyapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

4. Catutthapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(16) 1. indriyavaggo

1. Indriyasuttaṃ

151. “Cattārimāni (1.0459), bhikkhave, indriyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri indriyāni”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Saddhābalasuttaṃ

152. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saddhābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Paññābalasuttaṃ

153. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paññābalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgahabalaṃ Ṣ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Satibalasuttaṃ

154. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgahabalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Catutthamaṃ.

5. Paṭisaṅkhānabalasuttaṃ

155. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ, bhāvanābalaṃ, anavajjabalaṃ, saṅgahabalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Kappasuttaṃ

156. “Cattārimāni (1.0460), bhikkhave, kappassa asaṅkhyeyyāni. Katamāni cattāri? Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo saṃvaṭṭati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ- ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo saṃvaṭṭo tiṭṭhati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ- ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo vivaṭṭati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ- ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā, ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā.

“Yadā, bhikkhave, kappo vivaṭṭo tiṭṭhati, taṃ na sukaraṃ saṅkhātuṃ- ettakāni vassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatānīti vā,

ettakāni vassasahassānīti vā, ettakāni vassasatasahassānīti vā. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kappassa asaṅkhyeyyānī”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Rogasuttaṃ

157. “Dveme, bhikkhave, rogā. Katame dve? Kāyiko ca rogo cetasiko ca rogo. Dissanti, bhikkhave, sattā kāyikena rogena ekampi vassaṃ ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, dvepi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, tiṇipi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, cattāripi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, pañcapi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, dasapi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, vīsati vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, tiṃsampi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, cattārīsampi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, paññāsampi vassāni ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā, vassasatampi, bhiyyopi ārogyaṃ paṭijānamānā. Te, bhikkhave, sattā sudullabhā § lokasmiṃ ye cetasi-kena rogena muhuttampi ārogyaṃ paṭijānanti, aññatra khīṇāsavehi.

“Cattārome (1.0461), bhikkhave, pabbajitassa rogā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. So mahiccho samāno vighātavā asantuṭṭho itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjaparikkhā-rena pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahati anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya. So uṭṭhahati ghaṭati vāyamati anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasiloka-ppaṭilābhāya. So saṅkhāya kulāni upasaṅkamati, saṅkhāya nisīdati, saṅkhāya dhammaṃ bhāsati, saṅkhāya uccārapassāvaṃ sandhāreti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro pabbajitassa rogā.

“Tasmātiha, bhikkhave, evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ- ‘na mahicchā bhavissāma vighāta-vanto asantuṭṭhā itarītaracīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānappaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārena, na pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidahissāma anavaññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkā-rasilokappaṭilābhāya, na uṭṭhahissāma na ghaṭessāma na vāyamissāma anava-ññappaṭilābhāya lābhasakkārasilokappaṭilābhāya, khamā bhavissāma sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarīsapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaha-rānaṃ adhivāsakajātikā bhavissāmā’ti. Evañhi vo, bhikkhave, sikkhitabban”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Parihānisuttaṃ

158. Tatra kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”ti. “Āvu-so”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sārīputto eta-davoca-

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupa-ssati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Katame cattāro? Rāgavepullattaṃ §, dosavepullattaṃ, moha-

vepullattaṃ, gambhiresu kho panassa ṭhānāṭhānesu paññācakkhu (1.0462) na kamati. Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Parihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā.

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā. Katame cattāro? Rāgatanuttaṃ Ṣ, dosatanuttaṃ, mohatanuttaṃ, gambhiresu kho panassa ṭhānāṭhānesu paññācakkhu kamati. Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime cattāro dhamme attani samanupassati, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi’. Aparihānametaṃ vuttaṃ bhagavatā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Bhikkhunīsuttaṃ

159. Evaṃ me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho aññatarā bhikkhunī aññataraṃ purisaṃ āmantesi- “ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, yenayyo ānando tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā mama vacanena ayyassa ānandassa pāde siraṣā vanda- ‘itthannāmā, bhante, bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā. Sā ayyassa ānandassa pāde siraṣā vandati’ti. Evañca vadehi- ‘sādhu kira, bhante, ayyo ānando yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, ayye”-ti kho so puriso tassā bhikkhuniyā paṭissutvā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so puriso āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca-

“Itthannāmā, bhante, bhikkhunī ābādhikinī dukkhitā bāḷhagilānā. Sā āyasmato ānandassa pāde siraṣā vandati, evañca vadeti- ‘sādhu kira, bhante, āyasmā ānando yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyā”ti. Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā ānando tuṅhībhāvena.

Atha (1.0463) kho āyasmā ānando nivāsetvā pattacivaramādāya yena bhikkhunupassayo yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami. Addasā kho sā bhikkhunī āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ dūratova āgacchantaṃ. Disvā sasīsaṃ pārupitvā mañcake nipajji. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena sā bhikkhunī tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho āyasmā ānando taṃ bhikkhuniṃ etadavoca-

“Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo. Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā. Mānasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo mānaṃ nissāya. Māno pahātabbo. Methunasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo. Methune ca setughāto vutto bhagavatā.

“Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo’ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāraṃ āhāreti- ‘neva davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya, yāvadeva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsūparatiyā brahmacariyānugga-

hāya. Iti purāṇaṅca vedanaṃ paṭihaṅkhāmi, navaṅca vedanaṃ na uppādessāmi. Yātrā ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā'ti. So aparena samayena āhāraṃ nissāya āhāraṃ pajahati. 'Āhārasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo āhāraṃ nissāya. Āhāro pahātabbo'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu suṇāti- 'itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- 'kudāssu nāma ahampi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi'ti! So aparena samayena taṇhaṃ nissāya taṇhaṃ pajahati. 'Taṇhāsambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo taṇhaṃ nissāya. Taṇhā pahātabbā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Mānasambhūto (1.0464) ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo mānaṃ nissāya. Māno pahātabbo'ti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhagini, bhikkhu suṇāti- 'itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī'ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- 'so hi nāma āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati; kimaṅgaṃ § panāhan'ti! So aparena samayena mānaṃ nissāya mānaṃ pajahati. 'Mānasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo mānaṃ nissāya. Māno pahātabbo'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Methunasambhūto ayaṃ, bhagini, kāyo. Methune ca setughāto vutto bhagavata'ti.

Atha kho sā bhikkhunī mañcakā vuṭṭhahitvā ekaṃsaṃ uttarāsaṅgaṃ karitvā āyasmato ānandassa pādesu sirasā nipatitvā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ etadavoca- “accayo maṃ, bhante, accagamā, yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yāhaṃ evamakāsiṃ. Tassā me, bhante, ayyo ānando accayaṃ accayato paṭiggaṇhātu, āyatim saṃvarāyā”ti. “Taggha taṃ §, bhagini, accayo accagamā, yathābālaṃ yathāmūḷhaṃ yathā-akusalaṃ, yā tvaṃ evamakāsi. Yato ca kho tvaṃ, bhagini, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikarosi, taṃ te mayaṃ paṭiggaṇhāma. Vuddhi hesā, bhagini, ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭikaroti āyatim saṃvaram āpajjati”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Sugatavinayasuttaṃ

160. “Sugato vā, bhikkhave, loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tadassa bahujana-hitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sugato? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro (1.0465) purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. Ayaṃ,

bhikkhave, sugato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sugatavinayo? So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, sugatavinayo. Evaṃ sugato vā, bhikkhave, loke tiṭṭhamāno sugatavinayo vā tadassa bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānanti.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū duggahitaṃ suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti dunnikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Dunnikkhittassa, bhikkhave, pada-byañjanassa atthopi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appadakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti. Tesaṃ accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā honti sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesaṃ pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā, okkamane pubbaṅgamā, paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti”ti.

“Cattārome (1.0466), bhikkhave, dhammā saddhammassa ÷hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhū sugga-hitam suttantaṃ pariyāpuṇanti sunikkhittehi padabyañjanehi. Sunikkhittassa, bhikkhave, padabyañjanassa atthopi sunayo hoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa ÷hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhū suvacā honti sovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhiṇaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa ÷hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te sakkaccaṃ suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti. Tesam accayena nacchinnamūlako § suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa ÷hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadhurā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati. Sāpi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā, okkamane nikkhittadhurā, paviveke pubbaṅgamā, vīriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho dhammo saddhammassa ÷hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā saddhammassa ÷hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Indriyavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Indriyāni saddhā paññā, sati saṅkhānapañcamaṃ;
kappo rogo parihāni, bhikkhunī sugatena cāti.

(17) 2. paṭipadāvaggo

1. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

161. “Catasso (1.0467) imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā- imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vitthārasuttaṃ

162. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhā paṭipadā

dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi tibbarāgajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbadosajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbamohajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcīndriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti- saddhīndriyaṃ, vīriyīndriyaṃ, satīndriyaṃ, samādhīndriyaṃ, paññīndriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi tibbarāgajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbadosajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi tibbamohajātiko hoti, abhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcīndriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti- saddhīndriyaṃ, vīriyīndriyaṃ, satīndriyaṃ, samādhīndriyaṃ, paññīndriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbadosajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbamohajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcīndriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti- saddhīndriyaṃ ...pe... paññīndriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pakatiyāpi na tibbarāgajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ rāgajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbadosajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ dosaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Pakatiyāpi na tibbamohajātiko hoti, nābhikkhaṇaṃ mohajaṃ dukkhaṃ dānaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Tassimāni pañcīndriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti- saddhīndriyaṃ, vīriyīndriyaṃ, satīndriyaṃ, samādhīndriyaṃ, paññīndriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Duttiyaṃ.

3. Asubhasuttaṃ

163. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkhaṃ paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā,

sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī §, sabbaloke anabhira-tisaññī §, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī; maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni § upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti- saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā dandhā-bhiññā.

“Katamā (1.0469) ca, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasañkhāresu aniccānupassī; maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ ...pe... paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubha-vanti- saddhindriyaṃ ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā? Idha bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vive-kajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti- ‘upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī’ ti tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasa-mpajja viharati; sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca pahānā pubbeva somanassa- domanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukhaṃ upekkhāsatipārisuddhiṃ catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ ...pe... paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni mudūni pātu-bhavanti- saddhindriyaṃ ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indri-yānaṃ muduttā dandhaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsavānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā? § Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vive-kajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcindriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti- saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā khippaṃ ānantariyaṃ pāpuṇāti āsa-vānaṃ khayāya. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamakhamasuttaṃ

164. “Catasso (1.0470) imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā. Katamā ca, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco § akkosantaṃ paccakkosati, rosantaṃ paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ menaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaramā āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ menaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaramā āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti; uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ... uppānuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyakhamasuttaṃ

165. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Akkhamā paṭipadā, khamā paṭipadā, damā paṭipadā, samā paṭipadā.

“Katamā (1.0471) ca, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco akkhamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarī-sapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, akkhamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco khamo hoti sītassa uṇhassa jighacchāya pipāsāya, ḍaṃsamakasavātātapasarī-sapasamphassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, khamā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti ...pe... sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī; yatvādhikaraṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, damā paṭipadā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannaṃ byāpādavitakkaṃ ...pe... uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ... uppānnuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti sameti byantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, samā paṭipadā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso paṭipadā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ubhayasuttaṃ

166. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā.

“Tatra (1.0472), bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati. Yampāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā, imināpāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati; yampāyaṃ paṭipadā dandhā, imināpāyaṃ hīnā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā dukkhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā dandhābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā dandhattā hīnā akkhāyati.

“Tatra, bhikkhave, yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva paṇitā akkhāyati. Yampāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā, imināpāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati; yampāyaṃ paṭipadā khippā, imināpāyaṃ paṇitā akkhāyati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭipadā ubhayeneva paṇitā akkhāyati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso

paṭipadā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mahāmogallānasuttaṃ

167. Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto yenāyasmā mahāmogallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā mahāmogallānena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammoda-nīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā sāriputto āyasmantaṃ mahāmogallānaṃ etadavoca-

“Catasso imā, āvuso moggallāna, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā (1.0473). Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ § katamaṃ te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ”ti?

“Catasso imā, āvuso sāriputta, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā (1.0473). Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā dukkhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sāriputtasuttaṃ

168. Atha kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno yenāyasmā sāriputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmatā sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammoda-nīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mahāmogallāno āyasmantaṃ sāriputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Catasso imā, āvuso sāriputta, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamaṃ te paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ”ti?

“Catasso imā, āvuso moggallāna, paṭipadā. Katamā catasso? Dukkā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, dukkhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā dandhābhiññā, sukhā paṭipadā khippābhiññā. Imā kho, āvuso, catasso paṭipadā. Imāsaṃ, āvuso, catunnaṃ paṭipadānaṃ yāyaṃ paṭipadā sukhā khippābhiññā, imaṃ me paṭipadaṃ āgamma anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sasaṅkhārasuttaṃ

169. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāyassa bheda sasaṅkhāraparini-bbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāra-

parinibbāyī hoti. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Maraṇasaññā (1.0474) kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti- saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikūlasaññī, sabbaloke anabhiratisaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī. Maraṇasaññā kho panassa ajjhattaṃ sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcendriyāni mudūni pātubhavanti- saddhindriyaṃ, vīriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā kāyassa bhedaṃ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ sasaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ ...pe... paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcendriyāni adhimattāni pātubhavanti- saddhindriyaṃ ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ adhimattattā diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo diṭṭheva dhamme asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imāni pañca sekhabalāni upanissāya viharati- saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, vīriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Tassimāni pañcendriyāni ...pe... paññindriyaṃ. So imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ muduttā kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo kāyassa bhedaṃ asaṅkhāraparinibbāyī hoti. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Yuganaddhasuttaṃ

170. Evaṃ (1.0475) me suttaṃ- ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā ānando bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso

bhikkhave”ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattappattiṃ Ṣ byākaroti, sabbo so catūhi maggehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

“Katamehi catūhi? Idha, āvuso, bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti. Tassa samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti. Tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhu samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāveti. Tassa samathavipassanaṃ yuganaddhaṃ bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Puna caparaṃ, āvuso, bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasaṃ hoti. Hoti so, āvuso, samayo yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattameva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati ekodi hoti samādhīyati. Tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato (1.0476) bahulīkaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantīhonti.

“Yo hi koci, āvuso, bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike arahattappattiṃ byākaroti, sabbo so imehi catūhi maggehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarenā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Paṭipadāvaggo dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Samkhittaṃ vitthārāsubhaṃ, dve khamā ubhayena ca;
moggallāno sārīputto, sasaṅkhāraṃ yuganaddhena cāti.

(18) 3. sañcetaniyavaggo

1. Cetanāsuttaṃ

171. § “Kāye vā, bhikkhave, sati kāyasañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Vācāya vā, bhikkhave, sati vacīsañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Mane vā, bhikkhave, sati manosañcetanāhetu uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ avijjāpaccayāva.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Pare vāssa § taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Sampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ. Asampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; pare vāssa taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti; yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; sampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ (1.0477) abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; asampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Sāmaṃ vā taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; pare vāssa taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharonti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; sampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ; asampajāno vā taṃ, bhikkhave, manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti, yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ.

“Imesu, bhikkhave, dhammesu avijjā anupatitā, avijjāyatveva asesavirāgaṇi-rodhā so kāyo na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, sāvācā na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, so mano na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ, khettaṃ taṃ § na hoti ...pe... vatthū taṃ na hoti ...pe... āyatanaṃ taṃ na hoti ...pe... adhikaraṇaṃ taṃ na hoti yaṃpaccayāssa taṃ uppajjati ajjhataṃ sukhadukkhaṃ”ti.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābhā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave,

attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati, no attasañcetanā. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca. Atthi, bhikkhave, attabhāvapaṭilābho, yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe nevattasañcetanā kamati, no parasañcetanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro attabhāvapaṭilābhā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā sārīputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “imassa kho ahaṃ, bhante, bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsītassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi- ‘tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, attasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho (1.0478) yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe parasañcetanā kamati no attasañcetanā, parasañcetanāhetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe attasañcetanā ca kamati parasañcetanā ca, attasañcetanā ca parasañcetanā ca hetu tesam sattānaṃ tamhā kāyā cuti hoti. Tatra, bhante, yāyaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yasmim attabhāvapaṭilābhe neva attasañcetanā kamati no parasañcetanā, katame tena devā daṭṭhabbā”ti? “Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā, sārīputta, devā tena daṭṭhabbā”ti.

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattaṃ? Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattaṃ”ti? “Idha, sārīputta, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni appahīnāni honti, so diṭṭheva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saha-byataṃ upapajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī hoti āgantā itthattaṃ.

“Idha pana, sārīputta, ekaccassa puggalassa orambhāgiyāni saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti, so diṭṭheva dhamme nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tadassādeti, taṃ nikāmeti, tena ca vittim āpajjati; tattha ṭhito tadadhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagānam devānam saha-byataṃ upapajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattaṃ.

“Ayaṃ kho, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā āgāmino honti āgantāro itthattaṃ. Ayaṃ pana, sārīputta, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā tamhā kāyā cutā anāgāmino honti anāgantāro itthattaṃ”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vibhattisuttaṃ

172. Tatra (1.0479) kho āyasmā sārīputto bhikkhū āmantesi- “āvuso bhikkhave”-ti. “Āvuso”ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato sārīputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā sārīputto etadavoca-

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, atthapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso

byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭha-
pemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so
maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no sathā yo no
dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, dhammapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā
odhiso byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi
paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no sathā yo
no dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, niruttipaṭisambhidā sacchikatā odhiso
byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi paṭṭha-
pemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, so
maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no sathā yo no
dhammānaṃ sukusalo.

“Addhamāsūpasampanna me, āvuso, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā sacchikatā
odhiso byañjanaso. Tamahaṃ anekapariyāyena ācikkhāmi desemi paññāpemi
paṭṭhapemi vivarāmi vibhajāmi uttānīkaromi. Yassa kho panassa kaṅkhā vā
vimati vā, so maṃ pañhena. Ahaṃ veyyākaraṇena sammukhībhūto no sathā yo
no dhammānaṃ sukusalo”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Mahākoṭṭhikasuttaṃ

173. Atha kho āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkhami; upa-
saṅkhamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ
sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ (1.0480) nisinno kho
āyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca
aññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no
natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti,
iti puṭṭho samāno ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyata-
nānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ,
āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca
natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ,
āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti

puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṃ pana, āvuso, imassa bhāsitassa attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā, āvuso, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati; yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā papañcanirodho papañcavūpasamo”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Ānandasuttaṃ

174. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā mahākoṭṭhiko tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā mahākoṭṭhikena saddhiṃ (1.0481) sammodi. Sammoda-nīyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ mahākoṭṭhikaṃ etadavoca-

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāganirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?
“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti?

“Mā hevaṃ, āvuso”.

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘mā hevaṃ, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā kathaṃ panāvuso, imassa bhāsitaṃ attho daṭṭhabbo”ti?

“Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthaññaṃ kiñcī”ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā atthi ca natthi ca aññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. ‘Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā nevatthi no natthaññaṃ kiñcī’ti, iti vadaṃ appapañcaṃ papañceti. Yāvatā, āvuso, channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati tāvatā papañcassa gati. Yāvatā papañcassa gati tāvatā channaṃ phassāyatanānaṃ gati. Channaṃ, āvuso, phassāyatanānaṃ asesavirāgaṇirodhā papañcaṇirodho papañcavūpasamo”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Upavāṇasuttaṃ

175. Atha (1.0482) kho āyasmā upavāṇo yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkama; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā upavāṇo āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca-

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, vijjāyantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, caraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidaṃ, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ panāvuso sārīputta, aññatra vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī”ti?

“No hidam, āvuso”.

“Kiṃ nu kho, āvuso sāriputta, vijjāyantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, caraṇenantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. ‘Kiṃ panāvuso sāriputta, aññatra vijjācaraṇenantakaro hotī’ti, iti puṭṭho samāno- ‘no hidam, āvuso’ti vadesi. Yathā katham panāvuso, antakaro hotī’ti?”

“Vijjāya ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, sa-upādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Caraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, sa-upādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Vijjācaraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, sa-upādānova samāno antakaro abhavissa. Aññatra vijjācaraṇena ce, āvuso, antakaro abhavissa, puthujjano antakaro abhavissa. Puthujjano hi, āvuso, aññatra vijjācaraṇena. Caraṇavi-panno kho, āvuso, yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati. Caraṇasampanno yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Yathābhūtaṃ jānaṃ passaṃ antakaro hotī’ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Āyācanasuttaṃ

176. “Saddho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya- ‘tādiso homi yādisā sāriputtamoggallānā’ti §. Esā, bhikkhave (1.0483), tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, yadidaṃ sāriputtamoggallānā.

“Saddhā, bhikkhave, bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya- ‘tādisā homi yādisā khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā cā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ, yadidaṃ khemā ca bhikkhunī uppalavaṇṇā ca.

“Saddho, bhikkhave, upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya- ‘tādiso homi yādiso citto ca gahapati hatthako ca āḷavako’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvakānaṃ upāsakānaṃ, yadidaṃ citto ca gahapati hatthako ca āḷavako.

“Saddhā, bhikkhave, upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya- ‘tādisā homi yādisā khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakīyā ca nandamātā’ti. Esā, bhikkhave, tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ, yadidaṃ khujjuttarā ca upāsikā veḷukaṇḍakīyā ca nandamātā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Rāhulasuttaṃ

177. Atha kho āyasmā rāhulo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ rāhulaṃ bhagavā etadavoca-

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhantikā pathavīdhātu yā ca bāhirā pathavīdhātu, pathavīdhātu-revesā. ‘Taṃ netaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā pathavīdhātuyā nibbindati, pathavīdhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā āpodhātu yā ca bāhirā āpodhātu, āpodhāturevesā. ‘Taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā āpodhātuyā nibbindati, āpodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yā (1.0484) ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā tejodhātu yā ca bāhirā tejodhātu, tejodhāturevesā. ‘Taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā tejodhātuyā nibbindati, tejodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yā ca, rāhula, ajjhattikā vāyodhātu yā ca bāhirā vāyodhātu, vāyodhāturevesā. ‘Taṃ netam mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti, evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ. Evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya disvā vāyodhātuyā nibbindati, vāyodhātuyā cittaṃ virājeti.

“Yato kho, rāhula, bhikkhu imāsu catūsu dhātūsu nevattānaṃ na attaniyaṃ samanupassati, ayaṃ vuccati, rāhula, bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānābhisaṃmayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Jambālisuttaṃ

178. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ §, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso lepagatena § hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya, tassa so hattho sajjeyyapi gaṇheyyapi § bajjheyyapi §; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

“Idha (1.0485) pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso suddhena hatthena sākhaṃ gaṇheyya, tassa so hattho neva sajjeyya na gaṇheyya na bajjheyya; evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa sakkāyanirodhaṃ manasi karoto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno sakkāyanirodho pāṭikaṅkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedam manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimu-

ccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, jambālī anekavassagaṇikā. Tassā puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, devo ca na sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassā, bhikkhave, jambāliyā na āḷippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedaṃ manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittaṃ na pakkhandati nappasīdati na santiṭṭhati nādhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno na avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedaṃ manasi karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedaṃ manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, jambālī anekavassagaṇikā. Tassā puriso yāni ceva āyamukhāni tāni vivareyya, yāni ca apāyamukhāni tāni pidaheyya, devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppaveccheyya. Evañhi tassā, bhikkhave, jambāliyā āḷippabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu aññataraṃ (1.0486) santaṃ cetovimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. So avijjāppabhedaṃ manasi

karoti. Tassa avijjāppabhedam manasi karoto avijjāppabhede cittaṃ pakkhandati pasīdati santiṭṭhati adhimuccati. Tassa kho evaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno avijjāppabhedo pāṭikaṅkho. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Nibbānasuttaṃ

179. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yenāyasmā sārīputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā sārīputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā ānando āyasmantaṃ sārīputtaṃ etadavoca- “ko nu kho, āvuso sārīputta, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti”ti?

“Idhāvuso ānanda, sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme na parinibbāyanti”ti.

“Ko panāvuso sārīputta, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti? “Idhāvuso ānanda, sattā imā hānabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā ṭhitibhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā visesabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, imā nibbedhabhāgiyā saññāti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti. Ayaṃ kho, āvuso ānanda, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacce sattā diṭṭheva dhamme parinibbāyanti”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Mahāpadesasuttaṃ

180. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā bhoganagare viharati ānandacetiye §. Tatra kho bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi- “bhikkhavo”ti. “Bhadante”ti te bhikkhū (1.0487) bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca- “cattārome, bhikkhave, mahāpadesa desessāmi, taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katame, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesā? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanā’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni §, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni § vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti § na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; imassa ca bhikkhuno duggahitaṃ’ti. Iti hetuṃ §, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

§ “Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘sammukhā metaṃ, āvuso, bhagavato suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ

satthusāsanān'ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitam neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni §. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- 'addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; imassa ca bhikkhuno suggahitan'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmoḁkko. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanān'ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitam neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā (1.0488) appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- 'addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca saṅghassa duggahitan'ti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse saṅgho viharati sathero sapāmoḁkko. Tassa me saṅghassa sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanān'ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitam neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni, vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- 'addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca saṅghassa suggahitan'ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā. Tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanān'ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitam neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- 'addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tesaṃca therānaṃ duggahitan'ti. Iti hetam, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- 'asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse sambahulā therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā. Tesam me therānaṃ sammukhā sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanān'ti. Tassa, bhikkhave (1.0489) bhikkhuno bhāsitam neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā

appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tesañca therānaṃ suggahitaṃ’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni na ceva sutte otaranti na vinaye sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ na ceva tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca therassa duggahitaṃ’ti. Iti hettaṃ, bhikkhave, chaḍḍeyyātha.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya- ‘asukasmiṃ nāma āvāse eko therō bhikkhu viharati bahussuto āgatāgamo dhammadharo vinayadharo mātikā-dharo. Tassa me therassa sammukhā suttaṃ sammukhā paṭiggahitaṃ- ayaṃ dhammo, ayaṃ vinayo, idaṃ satthusāsanaṃ’ti. Tassa, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno bhāsitaṃ neva abhinanditabbaṃ nappaṭikkositabbaṃ. Anabhinanditvā appaṭikkositvā tāni padabyañjanāni sādhukaṃ uggahetvā sutte otāretabbāni, vinaye sandassetabbāni. Tāni ce sutte otāriyamānāni vinaye sandassiyamānāni sutte ceva otaranti vinaye ca sandissanti, niṭṭhamettha gantabbaṃ- ‘addhā, idaṃ tassa bhagavato vacanaṃ arahato sammāsambuddhassa; tassa ca therassa suggahitaṃ’ti. Idaṃ, bhikkhave, catutthaṃ mahāpadesaṃ dhāreyyātha. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro mahāpadesā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Saṅcetaniyavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Cetanā (1.0490) vibhatti koṭṭhiko, ānando upavāṇapañcamaṃ;
āyācana-rāhula-jambālī, nibbānaṃ mahāpadesenāti.

(19) 4. brāhmaṇavaggo

1. Yodhājīvasuttaṃ

181. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho hoti rāja-bhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, yodhājīvo ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato yodhājīvo rājāraho

hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo ca hoti, dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ṭhānakusalo hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netama mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumāṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇaṃ ‘netama mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evamevaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dūrepātī hoti.

“Kathañca (1.0491), bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahantaṃ avijjākkhandhaṃ padāletā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pāṭibhogasuttaṃ

182. § “Catunnaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ natthi koci pāṭibhogo- samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā

māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ? ‘Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo- samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ; ‘byādhi- dhammaṃ mā byādhiyī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo- samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ; ‘maraṇadhammaṃ mā miyī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo- samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ; ‘yāni kho pana tāni pubbe attanā katāni pāpakāni kammāni saṃkilesikāni pono- bhavikāni sadarāni dukkhavipākāni āyatimṃ jātijarāmaraṇikāni, tesaṃ vipāko mā nibbattī’ti natthi koci pāṭibhogo- samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmiṃ.

“Imesaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catunnaṃ dhammānaṃ natthi koci pāṭibhogo- samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā devo vā māro vā brahmā vā koci vā lokasmin”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Sutasuttaṃ

183. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā (1.0492) tenu- pasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassa- kāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi §- ‘yo koci diṭṭhaṃ bhāsati- evaṃ me diṭṭhanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci suttaṃ bhāsati- evaṃ me sutanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci mutaṃ bhāsati- evaṃ me mutanti, natthi tato doso; yo koci viññātaṃ bhāsati- evaṃ me viññātanti, natthi tato doso”ti.

“Nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ suttaṃ na bhāsita- bbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; nāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitabbanti vadāmi; na panāhaṃ, brāhmaṇa, sabbhaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, diṭṭhaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, diṭṭhaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhi- vaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, suttaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ suttaṃ na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, suttaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhiva- ḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ suttaṃ bhāsitabbanti vadāmi.

“Yañhi, brāhmaṇa, mutaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ mutaṃ na bhāsitabbanti vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, mutaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhiva-

ḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ mutaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi.

“Yañhi (1.0493), brāhmaṇa, viññātaṃ bhāsato akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ na bhāsitaṃ vadāmi. Yañca khvassa, brāhmaṇa, viññātaṃ abhāsato kusalā dhammā parihāyanti, akusalā dhammā abhivaḍḍhanti, evarūpaṃ viññātaṃ bhāsitaṃ vadāmi”ti.

Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmiti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Abhayasuttaṃ

184. Atha kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Ahañhi, bho gotama, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- ‘natthi yo maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa’”ti. “Atthi, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa; atthi pana, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmesu avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti- ‘piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti, piye cāhaṃ kāme jahissāmi’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kāye avītarāgo hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigatapariḷāho avigatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti- ‘piyo vata (1.0494) maṃ kāyo jahissati, piyañcāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmi’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo katapāpo kataluddo katakibbiso. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti- ‘akataṃ vata me kalyāṇaṃ, akataṃ kusalaṃ, akataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ; kataṃ pāpaṃ, kataṃ luddaṃ, kataṃ kibbisaṃ. Yāvatā, bho, akatakalyāṇānaṃ akatakusalānaṃ akatabhīruttāṇānaṃ katapāpānaṃ kataluddānaṃ katakibbisānaṃ gati taṃ gatim pecca gacchāmi’”ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kaṅkhī hoti vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena

gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti- ‘kaṅkhī vatamhi vicikicchī aniṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme’ti. So socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno bhāyati, santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā bhāyanti, santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassa.

“Katamo ca, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco kāmesu vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparīḷāho vigatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘piyā vata maṃ kāmā jahissanti, piye cāhaṃ kāme jahissāmi’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayaṃ kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna (1.0495) caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco kāye vītarāgo hoti vigatacchando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparīḷāho vigatataṇho. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa na evaṃ hoti- ‘piyo vata maṃ kāyo jahissati, piyañcāhaṃ kāyaṃ jahissāmi’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akatapāpo hoti akataluddo akatakibbisokatakalyāṇo katakusalo katabhīruttāṇo. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti- ‘akataṃ vata me pāpaṃ, akataṃ luddaṃ, akataṃ kibbisamaṃ; kataṃ kalyāṇaṃ, kataṃ kusalaṃ, kataṃ bhīruttāṇaṃ. Yāvatā, bho, akatapāpānaṃ akataluddānaṃ akatakibbisānaṃ katakalyāṇānaṃ katakusalānaṃ katabhīruttāṇānaṃ gati taṃ gatiṃ pecca gacchāmi’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa.

“Puna caparaṃ, brāhmaṇa, idhekacco akaṅkhī hoti avicikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme. Tameṇaṃ aññataro gāḷho rogātaṅko phusati. Tassa aññatarena gāḷhena rogātaṅkena phuṭṭhassa evaṃ hoti- ‘akaṅkhī vatamhi avicikicchī niṭṭhaṅgato saddhamme’ti. So na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. Ayampi kho, brāhmaṇa, maraṇadhammo samāno na bhāyati, na santāsaṃ āpajjati maraṇassa. Ime kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāro maraṇadhammā samānā na bhāyanti, na santāsaṃ āpajjanti maraṇassā”ti.

“Abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama, abhikkantaṃ, bho gotama ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Brāhmaṇasaccasuttaṃ

185. Ekaṃ (1.0496) samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā sippinikā-

tīre paribbājakārāme paṭivasanti, seyyathidaṃ annabhāro varadharo sakuludāyī ca paribbājako aññe ca abhiññātā abhiññātā paribbājakā. Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena sippinikātīre paribbājakārāmo tenupasaṅkami.

Tena kho pana samayena tesam aññatitthiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarā kathā udapādi- “itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni, itipi brāhmaṇasaccānī”ti. Atha kho bhagavā yena te paribbājakā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā te paribbājake etadavoca- “Kāya nuttha, paribbājakā, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarā-kathā vippakatā”ti? “Idha, bho gotama, amhākaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayamantarākathā udapādi- ‘itipi brāhmaṇasaccāni, itipi brāhmaṇasaccānī’”ti.

“Cattārimāni, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Idha, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘sabbe pāṇā avajjhā’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmīti maññati, na sadiso-hamasmīti maññati, na hīnohamasmīti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccaṃ tadabhiññāya pāṇānaṃyeva anuddayāya § anukampāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘sabbe kāmā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā’ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccamāha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmīti maññati, na sadiso-hamasmīti maññati, na hīnohamasmīti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccaṃ tada-bhiññāya kāmānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna (1.0497) caparaṃ, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘sabbe bhavā

aniccā ...pe... bhavānaṃyeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.

“Puna caparaṃ, paribbājakā, brāhmaṇo evamāha- ‘nāhaṃ kvaçani § kassaci kiñcanatasmim na ca mama kvaçani katthaci kiñcanatatthi’ ti. Iti vadaṃ brāhmaṇo saccaṃ āha, no musā. So tena na samaṇoti maññati, na brāhmaṇoti maññati, na seyyohamasmīti maññati, na sadiso hamasmīti maññati, na hīno hamasmīti maññati. Api ca yadeva tattha saccaṃ tadabhiññāya ākiñcaññaṃyeva paṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti. Imāni kho, paribbājakā, cattāri brāhmaṇasaccāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni” ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ummaggasuttaṃ

186. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “kena nu kho, bhante, loko nīyati, kena loko parikassati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatī” ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo §, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī § paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pucchasi- ‘kena nu kho, bhante, loko nīyati, kena loko parikassati, kassa ca uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatī’ - ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Cittena kho, bhikkhu, loko nīyati, cittena parikassati, cittassa uppannassa vasaṃ gacchatī” ti.

“Sādhu, bhante” ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchi- “bahussuto dhammadharo, bahussuto dhammadharo’ ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bahussuto dhammadharo hotī” ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu ummaggo, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pucchasi- ‘bahussuto dhammadharo, bahussuto dhammadharoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, bahussuto (1.0498) dhammadharo hotī” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Bahū kho, bhikkhu, mayā dhammā desitā §- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthā, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Catuppādāya cepi, bhikkhu, gāthāya atthamaññāya dhammamaññāya dhammānudhammappaṭipanno hoti bahussuto dhammadharoti alaṃ vacanāyā” ti.

“Sādhu, bhante” ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchi- “sutavā nibbedhikapañño, sutavā nibbedhikapañño’ ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī” ti?

“Sādhu sādhu, bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ, bhikkhu, pucchasi- ‘sutavā nibbedhikapañño, sutavā nibbedhikapañnoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hotī” ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Idha, bhikkhu, bhikkhuno ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ ti suttaṃ hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijja passati; ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ ti suttaṃ hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijja passati; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ ti

sutaṃ hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijja passati; ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ti sutaṃ hoti, paññāya cassa atthaṃ ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, sutavā nibbedhikapañño hoti”ti.

“Sādhu, bhante”ti kho so bhikkhu bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā bhagavantaṃ uttari pañhaṃ apucchi- “paṇḍito mahāpañño, paṇḍito mahāpañño’ti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito mahāpañño hoti”ti?

“Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu! Bhaddako kho te, bhikkhu, ummaggo, bhaddakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, kalyāṇī paripucchā. Evañhi tvaṃ bhikkhu pucchasi- ‘paṇḍito mahāpañño, paṇḍito mahāpañnoti, bhante, vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho, bhante, paṇḍito mahāpañño hoti”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Idha, bhikkhu, paṇḍito mahāpañño nevattabyābādhdhāya ceteti na parabyābādhdhāya ceteti na (1.0499) ubhayabyābādhdhāya ceteti atthaparāhita-ubhayahitasabbalokahitameva cintayamāno cinteti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhu, paṇḍito mahāpañño hoti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Vassakārasuttaṃ

187. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati veḷuvane kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Jāneyya nu kho, bho gotama, asappuriso asappurisaṃ- ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti? “Aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya- ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti. “Jāneyya pana, bho gotama, asappuriso sappurisaṃ- ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti? “Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya- ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti. “Jāneyya nu kho, bho gotama, sappuriso sappurisaṃ- ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti? “Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya- ‘sappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti. “Jāneyya pana, bho gotama, sappuriso asappurisaṃ- ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti? “Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya- ‘asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ, bhotā gotamena- ‘aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya- asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya- sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya- sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya- asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan”ti.

“Ekamidaṃ, bho gotama, samayaṃ todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa parisati parūpārambhaṃ vattenti- ‘bālo ayaṃ rājā eḷeyyo samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasanno, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karoti, yadidaṃ (1.0500) abhivādanaṃ paccaṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ’ti. Imepi rañño eḷe-

yyassa parihārakā bālā- yamako moggallo § uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, ye samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasannā, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karonti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammanti. Tyāssudaṃ todeyyo brāhmaṇo iminā nayena neti. Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto, paṇḍito rājā eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro'ti? 'Evaṃ, bho, paṇḍito rājā eḷeyyo karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro'ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, bho, samaṇo rāmaputto raññā eḷeyyena paṇḍitena paṇḍitataro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarena alamattthadasataro, tasmā rājā eḷeyyo samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasanno, samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karoti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññanti, bhonto, paṇḍitā rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā- yamako moggallo uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā'ti? 'Evaṃ, bho, paṇḍitā rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā- yamako moggallo uggo nāvindakī gandhabbo aggivesso, karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasatarā'ti.

“Yasmā ca kho, bho, samaṇo rāmaputto rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakehi paṇḍitehi paṇḍitataro karaṇīyādhikaraṇīyesu vacanīyādhivacanīyesu alamattthadasatarehi alamattthadasataro, tasmā rañño eḷeyyassa parihārakā samaṇe rāmaputte abhippasannā; samaṇe ca pana rāmaputte evarūpaṃ paramanipaccakāraṃ karonti, yadidaṃ abhivādanaṃ paccuṭṭhānaṃ añjalikammaṃ sāmīcikammaṃ”ti.

“Acchariyaṃ, bho, gotama, abbhutaṃ, bho gotama! Yāva subhāsitaṃ cidaṃ bhotā gotamena- 'aṭṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso (1.050) asappurisaṃ jāneyya- asappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, aṭṭhānaṃ anavakāso yaṃ asappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya- sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Ṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ, brāhmaṇa, vijjati yaṃ sappuriso sappurisaṃ jāneyya- sappuriso ayaṃ bhavanti. Etampi kho, brāhmaṇa, ṭhānaṃ vijjati yaṃ sappuriso asappurisaṃ jāneyya- asappuriso ayaṃ bhavan'ti. Handa ca dāni mayaṃ, bho gotama, gacchāma. Bahukiccā mayaṃ bahukaraṇīyā'ti. “Yassadāni tvaṃ, brāhmaṇa, kālaṃ maññasi”ti. Atha kho vassakāro brāhmaṇo magadhamahāmatto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanaṃ pakkāmiti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Upakasuttaṃ

188. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā rājagahe viharati gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho upako maṇḍikāputto yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho upako maṇḍikāputto bhagavantam etadavoca-

“Ahañhi, bhante, evaṃvādī evaṃdiṭṭhi- 'yo koci parūpārambhaṃ vatteti, parūpā-

rambhaṃ vattento sabbo so § na upapādeti. Anupapādentento gārayho hoti upavajjo”-
ti. “Parūpārambhaṃ ce, upaka, vatteti parūpārambhaṃ vattento na upapādeti, anu-
papādentento gārayho hoti upavajjo. Tvaṃ kho, upaka, parūpārambhaṃ vattesi, parū-
pārambhaṃ vattento na upapādesi, anupapādentento gārayho hosi upavajjo”ti.
“Seyyathāpi, bhante, ummujjamānakamyeva mahatā pāsena bandheyya; eva-
mevaṃ kho ahaṃ, bhante, ummujjamānakoyeva bhagavatā mahatā vādapāsena
§ baddho”ti.

“Idaṃ akusalanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā- itipidaṃ akusalanti. Taṃ kho panidaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabbanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā- itipidaṃ akusalaṃ pahātabbanti.

“Idaṃ (1.0502) kusalanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā- itipidaṃ kusalanti. Taṃ kho panidaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabbanti kho, upaka, mayā paññattaṃ. Tattha aparimāṇā padā aparimāṇā byañjanā aparimāṇā tathāgatassa dhammadesanā- itipidaṃ kusalaṃ bhāvetabban”ti.

Atha kho upako maṇḍikāputto bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāyāsanā bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā yāvatako ahosi bhagavatā saddhiṃ kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbaṃ rañño māgadhassa ajātasattussa vedehipu- ttassa ārocesi.

Evaṃ vutte rājā māgadho ajātasattu vedehiputto kupito anattamano upakaṃ maṇḍikāputtaṃ etadavoca- “yāva dhaṃsī vatāyaṃ loṇakāradārako yāva mukharo yāva pagabbo yatra hi nāma taṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddhaṃ āsādetabbaṃ maññissati; apehi tvaṃ, upaka,

vinassa, mā taṃ addasan”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Sacchikaraṇīyasuttaṃ

189. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā. Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā? Aṭṭha vimokkhā, bhikkhave, kāyena sacchikaraṇīyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā satiyā sacchikaraṇīyā? Pubbenivāso, bhikkhave, satiyā sacchikaraṇīyo.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyā? Sattānaṃ cutūpa-pāto, bhikkhave, cakkhunā sacchikaraṇīyo.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāya sacchikaraṇīyā? Āsavānaṃ khayō, bhikkhave, paññāya sacchikaraṇīyo. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro sacchikaraṇīyā dhammā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Uposathasuttaṃ

190. Ekaṃ (1.0503) samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyā viharati pubbārāme migāra-mātupāsāde. Tena kho pana samayena bhagavā tadahuposathe bhikkhusaṅgha-parivuto nisinno hoti. Atha kho bhagavā tuṅhībhūtaṃ tuṅhībhūtaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ anuviloketvā bhikkhū āmantesi-

“Apalāpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā nippalāpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā suddhā sāre patitṭhitā. Tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpā parisā dullabhā dassanāyapī lokasmiṃ, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpā parisā āhuneyyā pāhuneyyā dakkhiṇeyyā añjalikaraṇīyā anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpāya parisāya appaṃ dinnaṃ bahu hoti bahu dinnaṃ bahutaraṃ, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā. Yathārūpaṃ parisāya alāya yojanagaṇanānīpi dassanāya gantuṃ api puṭosenāpi, tathārūpo ayaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhusaṅgho, (tathārūpāyaṃ, bhikkhave, parisā) §.

“Santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe devappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe brahmappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe āneñjappattā viharanti; santi, bhikkhave, bhikkhū imasmiṃ bhikkhusaṅghe ariyappattā viharanti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu devappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu viviceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati; vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu devappatto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu

mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Karuṇā... muditā... upekkhāsahagatena (1.0504) cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhamadho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekkhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjena pharivā viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu brahmappatto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āneñjappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ti ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākāśānañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ’ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma ‘natthi kiñci’ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āneñjappatto hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhaṃ’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ariyappatto hoti”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Brāhmaṇavaggo § catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Yodhā pāṭibhogasutaṃ, abhayaṃ brāhmaṇasaccena pañcamaṃ;
ummaggavassakāro, upako sacchikiriyā ca uposathoti.

(20) 5. mahāvaggo

1. Sotānugatasuttaṃ

191. “Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame (1.0505) cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhuta-dhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati § kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha sukhino dhammapadā plavanti §. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ paṭhama ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ,

veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti; api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippameva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kusalo bherisaddassa. So addhānamaggappaṭipanno bherisaddaṃ suṇeyya. Tassa na heva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā- ‘bherisaddo nu kho, na nu kho bherisaddo’ti! Atha kho bherisaddotveva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti; api ca kho bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippameva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ (1.0506), vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ dutiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippameva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kusalo saṅkhasaddassa. So addhānamaggappaṭipanno saṅkhasaddaṃ suṇeyya. Tassa na heva kho assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā- ‘saṅkhasaddo nu kho, na nu kho saṅkhasaddo’ti! Atha kho saṅkhasaddotveva niṭṭhaṃ gaccheyya. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘ayaṃ vā so dhammavinayo, yatthāhaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarin’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippameva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ

tatiyo ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhutadhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, manasānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, napi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ (1.0507) dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho opapātiko opapātikaṃ sāreti- ‘sarasi tvaṃ, mārisa, sarasi tvaṃ, mārisa, yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhā’ti. So evamāha- ‘sarāmi, mārisa, sarāmi, mārisā’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, dve sahāyakā sahapaṃsukīlikā §. Te kadāci karahaci aññamaññaṃ samāga- ccheyyaṃ. Añño pana § sahāyako sahāyakaṃ evaṃ vadeyya- ‘idampi, samma, sarasi, idampi, samma, sarasī’ti. So evaṃ vadeyya- ‘sarāmi, samma, sarāmi, sammā’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti- suttaṃ, geyyaṃ, veyyākaraṇaṃ, gāthaṃ, udānaṃ, itivuttakaṃ, jātaṃ, abbhuta- dhammaṃ, vedallaṃ. Tassa te dhammā sotānugatā honti, vacasā paricitā, mana- sānupekkhitā, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. So muṭṭhassati kālaṃ kurumāno aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ upapajjati. Tassa tattha na heva kho sukhino dhammapadā plavanti, napi bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti, napi devaputto devaparisāyaṃ dhammaṃ deseti; api ca kho opapātiko opapā- tikaṃ sāreti- ‘sarasi tvaṃ, mārisa, sarasi tvaṃ, mārisa, yattha mayaṃ pubbe brahmacariyaṃ acarimhā’ti. So evamāha- ‘sarāmi, mārisa, sarāmi, mārisā’ti. Dandho, bhikkhave, satuppādo; atha kho so satto khippaṃyeva visesagāmī hoti. Sotānugatānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhi- tānaṃ, diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ayaṃ catuttho ānisaṃso pāṭikaṅkho. Sotānuga- tānaṃ, bhikkhave, dhammānaṃ, vacasā paricitānaṃ, manasānupekkhitānaṃ diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhānaṃ ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Ṭhānasuttaṃ

192. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, ṭhānāni catūhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saṃvāseṇa, bhikkhave, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Saṃvohāreṇa, bhikkhave, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā (1.0508), na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññena. Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti.

§ “Saṃvāseṇa, bhikkhave, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā khaṇḍakārī chiddakārī sabalakārī kammāsakārī, na santatakārī na santatavutti §; sīlesu dussīlo ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā sīlavā” ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvasamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘dīgharattaṃ kho ayamāyasmā akhaṇḍakārī acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī santatakārī santatavutti; sīlesu sīlavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā dussīlo’ ti. ‘Saṃvāseṇa, bhikkhave, sīlaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Saṃvohāreṇa, bhikkhave, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvoharamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘aññathā kho ayamāyasmā ekena eko voharati, aññathā dvīhi, aññathā tīhi, aññathā sambahulehi; vokkamati ayamāyasmā purimavohārā pacchimavohāraṃ; aparisuddhavohāro ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā parisuddhavohāro” ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ saṃvoharamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘yatheva kho ayamāyasmā ekena eko voharati, tathā dvīhi, tathā tīhi, tathā sambahulehi. Nāyamāyasmā vokkamati purimavohārā pacchimavohāraṃ; parisuddhavohāro ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā aparisuddhavohāro’ ti (1.0509). ‘Saṃvohāreṇa, bhikkhave, soceyyaṃ veditabbaṃ, tañca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenāti, iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco ñātibyaśanena vā phuṭṭho samāno, bhogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭho samāno, rogabyaśanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na iti paṭisañcikkhati- ‘tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso tathābhūto ayaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anu-

parivattati- lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañcā'ti. So ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati, urattāḷiṃ kandati, sammohaṃ āpajjati.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogabyasana vā phuṭṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno iti paṭisañcikkhati- 'tathābhūto kho ayaṃ lokasannivāso tathābhūto ayaṃ attabhāvapaṭilābho yathābhūte lokasannivāse yathābhūte attabhāvapaṭilābhe aṭṭha lokadhammā lokaṃ anuparivattanti loko ca aṭṭha lokadhamme anuparivattati- lābho ca, alābho ca, yaso ca, ayaso ca, nindā ca, pasaṃsā ca, sukhañca, dukkhañcā'ti. So ñātibyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno bhogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno rogabyasanena vā phuṭṭho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati, na urattāḷiṃ kandati, na sammohaṃ āpajjati. 'Āpadāsu, bhikkhave, thāmo veditabbo, so ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā'ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā'ti (1.0510), iti kho panetaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñcetaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā na ceva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati tassa ca nappaṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭha-petuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ. Duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā”ti.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya parittaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ. Tassa evamassa- 'yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ, paritto ayaṃ maccho, nāyaṃ maccho mahanto'ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā na ceva gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇītaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tassa ca na paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭha-petuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānīkātuṃ. Duppañño ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā paññavā”ti.

“Idha pana, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti- 'yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinīhāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā gambhīrañceva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ

paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tassa ca paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ. Paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño”ti.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0511), bhikkhave, cakkhumā puriso udakarahadassa tīre ṭhito passeyya mahantaṃ macchaṃ ummujjamānaṃ. Tassa evamassa- ‘yathā kho imassa macchassa ummaggo yathā ca ūmighāto yathā ca vegāyitattaṃ, mahanto ayaṃ maccho, nāyaṃ maccho paritto’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalena saddhiṃ sākacchāyamāno evaṃ jānāti- ‘yathā kho imassa āyasmato ummaggo yathā ca abhinihāro yathā ca pañhāsamudāhāro, paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi ayamāyasmā gambhīrañceva atthapadaṃ udāharati santaṃ paṇitaṃ atakkāvacaraṃ nipuṇaṃ paṇḍitavedaniyaṃ. Yañca ayamāyasmā dhammaṃ bhāsati, tassa ca paṭibalo saṃkhittena vā vitthārena vā atthaṃ ācikkhituṃ desetuṃ paññāpetuṃ paṭṭhapetuṃ vivarituṃ vibhajituṃ uttānikātuṃ. Paññavā ayamāyasmā, nāyamāyasmā duppañño’ti.

“Sākacchāya, bhikkhave, paññā veditabbā, sā ca kho dīghena addhunā, na ittaraṃ; manasikarotā, no amanasikarotā; paññavatā, no duppaññenā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri ṭhānāni imehi catūhi ṭhānehi veditabbāni”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Bhaddiyasuttaṃ

193. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā vesāliyaṃ viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho bhaddiyo licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho bhaddiyo licchavi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sutaṃ metaṃ, bhante- ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ § jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti’ti. Ye te, bhante, evamāhaṃsu- ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti’ti, kacci te, bhante, bhagavato vuttavādino, na ca bhagavantaṃ abhūtena abbhācikkhanti, dhammassa ca anudhammaṃ byākaronti, na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayhaṃ ṭhānaṃ āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayaṃ, bhante, bhagavantaṃ”ti?

“Etha (1.0512) tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti’ti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, pajaheyyātha.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, lobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Ahitāya, bhante”. “Luddho panāyaṃ, bhaddiya, puri-

sapuggalo lobhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya § samādapeti yaṃsa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, doso purisassa ...pe... moho purisassa ...pe... sārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Ahitāya, bhante”. “Sāraddho panāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo sārambhena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto pāṇampi hanati, adinnampi ādiyati, paradārampi gacchati, musāpi bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃsa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti? “Akusalā, bhante”. “Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti? “Sāvajjā, bhante”. “Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti? “Viññugarahitā, bhante”. “Samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Samattā, bhante, samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ no ettha hoti”ti.

“Iti kho, bhaddiya, yaṃ taṃ te avocumhā- etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha (1.0513)- ‘ime dhammā akusalā, ime dhammā sāvajjā, ime dhammā viññugarahitā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, pajaheyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takkahetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbarūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti’ti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, upasampajja vihareyyāthā”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññatha, bhaddiya, alobho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Hitāya,

bhante”. “Aluddho panāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ’sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭṭha, bhaddiya, adoso purisassa ...pe... amoho purisassa ...pe... asārambho purisassa ajjhattaṃ uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā”ti? “Hitāya, bhante”. “Asāraddho panāyaṃ, bhaddiya, purisapuggalo sārambhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnaṃ neva pāṇaṃ hanati, na adinnaṃ ādiyati, na paradāraṃ gacchati, na musā bhaṇati, parampi tathattāya na samādapeti yaṃ’sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññaṭṭha, bhaddiya, ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā”ti? “Kusalā, bhante”. “Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā”ti? “Anavajjā, bhante”. “Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā”ti? “Viññuppasatthā, bhante”. “Samattā samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti no vā? Kathaṃ vā ettha hoti”ti? “Samattā, bhante, samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti. Evaṃ no ettha hoti”ti.

“Iti (1.0514) kho, bhaddiya, yaṃ taṃ te avocumhā- etha tumhe, bhaddiya, mā anussavena, mā paramparāya, mā itikirāya, mā piṭakasampadānena, mā takka-hetu, mā nayahetu, mā ākāraparivitakkena, mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā, mā bhabbārūpatāya, mā ‘samaṇo no garū’ti. Yadā tumhe, bhaddiya, attanāva jāneyyātha- ‘ime dhammā kusalā, ime dhammā anavajjā, ime dhammā viññuppasatthā, ime dhammā samattā samādinnaṃ hitāya sukhāya saṃvattantīti, atha tumhe, bhaddiya, upasampajja vihareyyāthā’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

“Ye kho te, bhaddiya, loke santo sappurisā te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti- ‘ehi tvaṃ, ambho purisa, lobhaṃ vineyya § viharāhi. Lobhaṃ vineyya viharanto na lobhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Dosaṃ vineyya viharanto na dosajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Mohaṃ vineyya viharāhi. Mohaṃ vineyya viharanto na mohajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā. Sārambhaṃ vineyya viharāhi. Sārambhaṃ vineyya viharanto na sārambhajaṃ kammaṃ karissasi kāyena vācāya manasā”ti.

Evaṃ vutte bhaddiyo licchavi bhagavantaṃ etadavoca- “abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsakaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ”ti.

“Api nu tāhaṃ, bhaddiya, evaṃ avacaṃ- ‘ehi me tvaṃ, bhaddiya, sāvako hohi; ahaṃ satthā bhavissāmi”ti? “No hetamaṃ, bhante”. “Evaṃvādiṃ kho maṃ, bhaddiya, evamakkhāyiṃ eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā asatā tucchā musā abhūtena abbhācikkhanti- ‘māyāvī samaṇo gotamo āvaṭṭaniṃ māyaṃ jānāti yāya aññatitthiyānaṃ sāvake āvaṭṭeti”ti. “Bhaddikā, bhante, āvaṭṭanī māyā. Kalyāṇī, bhante, āvaṭṭanī māyā. Piyā me, bhante, ñātisālohitā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyumaṃ, piyā-nampi me assa ñātisālohitānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyumaṃ, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhante, brāhmaṇā... vessā (1.0515) ... suddā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyumaṃ, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā”ti.

“Evametaṃ, bhaddiya, evametaṃ, bhaddiya! Sabbe cepi, bhaddiya, khattiyā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, sabbesampissa khattiyānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sabbe cepi, bhaddiya, brāhmaṇā... vessā... suddā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, sabbesampissa suddānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Sadevako cepi, bhaddiya, loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ § akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, sadevakassapissa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya. Ime cepi, bhaddiya, mahāsālā imāya āvaṭṭaniyā āvaṭṭeyyūṃ akusaladhammappahānāya kusaladhammūpasampadāya, imesampissa mahāsālānaṃ dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya () §. Ko pana vādo manussabhūtassā”ti! Tatiyaṃ.

4. Sāmuḡiyasuttaṃ

194. Ekaṃ samayaṃ āyasmā ānando koliyesu viharati sāmugaṃ nāma § koliyānaṃ nigamo. Atha kho sambahulā sāmugiyā koliyaputtā yenāyasmā ānando tenupasaṅkamim̐su; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinne kho te sāmugiye koliyaputte āyasmā ānando etadavoca-

“Cattārimāni, byagghapajjā, pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ § samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ṅāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni cattāri? Sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ, vimuttipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca (1.0516), byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ sīlapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ cittapārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmiti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Idha, byagghapajjā, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipā-

risuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ diṭṭhipārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā ...pe... tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Katamañca, byagghapajjā, vimutti-pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ? Sa kho so, byagghapajjā, ariyasāvako iminā ca sīlapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca cittapārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato iminā ca diṭṭhipārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgena samannāgato rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājeti, vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimoceti. So rajanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ virājetvā, vimocanīyesu dhammesu cittaṃ vimocetvā sammāvimuttiṃ phusati. Ayaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, vimutti-pārisuddhi. Iti evarūpiṃ vimutti-pārisuddhiṃ aparipūraṃ vā paripūressāmi paripūraṃ vā tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmīti, yo tattha chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussoḷhī ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṃca, idaṃ vuccati, byagghapajjā, vimutti-pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgaṃ.

“Imāni (1.0517) kho, byagghapajjā, cattāri pārisuddhipadhāniyaṅgāni tena bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātāni sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya ñāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Vappasuttaṃ

195. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sakkesu viharati kapilavatthusmiṃ nigrodhārāme. Atha kho vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako yenāyasmā mahāmoggallāno tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho vappaṃ sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ āyasmā mahāmoggallāno etadavoca-

“Idhassa, vappa, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ § abhisamparāyan”ti? “Passāmahaṃ, bhante, taṃ ṭhānaṃ. Idhassa, bhante, pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ. Tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan”ti. Ayañceva kho pana āyasmato mahāmoggallānassa vappena sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā hoti.

Atha kho bhagavā sāyanhasamayaṃ paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena upaṭṭhānasālā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho bhagavā āyasmantaṃ mahāmoggallānaṃ etadavoca-

“Kāya nuttha, moggallāna, etarahi kathāya sannisinnā; kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā”ti? “Idhāhaṃ, bhante, vappaṃ sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etadavocaṃ- ‘idhassa, vappa, kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan’ti? Evaṃ vutte, bhante, vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako maṃ etadavoca- ‘passāmahaṃ, bhante, taṃ ṭhānaṃ.

Idhassa, bhante, pubbe pāpakammaṃ kataṃ avipakkavipākaṃ. Tatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan'ti (1.0518). Ayaṃ kho no, bhante, vappena sakkena nigaṇṭhasāvakena saddhiṃ antarākathā vippakatā; atha bhagavā anuppatto”ti.

Atha kho bhagavā vappaṃ sakkaṃ nigaṇṭhasāvakaṃ etadavoca- “sace me tvam, vappa, anuññeyyañceva anujāneyyāsi, paṭikkositabbañca paṭikkoseyyāsi, yassa ca me bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jāneyyāsi mamevettha uttari paṭipuccheyyāsi- ‘idaṃ, bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti, siyā no ettha kathāsallāpo”ti. “Anuññeyyañcevāhaṃ, bhante, bhagavato anujānissāmi, paṭikkositabbañca paṭikkosissāmi, yassa cāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ na jānissāmi bhagavantamyevettha uttari paṭipucchissāmi- ‘idaṃ bhante, kathaṃ, imassa ko attho’ti? Hotu no ettha kathāsallāpo”ti.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye kāyasamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, kāyasamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃca kammaṃ phussa phuss byantikaroti, sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi §. Passasi no tvam, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye vacīsamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vacīsamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantikaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi.

Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye manosamārambhapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, manosamārambhā paṭiviratassa evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā (1.0519) paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, vappa, ye avijjāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, avijjāviraḅgā vijjuppādā evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti. So navañca kammaṃ na karoti, purāṇaṃca kammaṃ phussa phussa byantīkaroti. Sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opaneyyikā paccattaṃ veditabbā viññūhi. Passasi no tvaṃ, vappa, taṃ ṭhānaṃ yatonidānaṃ purisaṃ dukkhavedaniyā āsavā assaveyyuṃ abhisamparāyan”ti? “No hetam, bhante”.

“Evaṃ sammā vimuttacittassa kho, vappa, bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe.. jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ti pajānāti; ‘kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sīti bhavissanti’ti pajānāti”.

“Seyyathāpi, vappa, thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā paññāyati. Atha puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya. So taṃ thūṇaṃ mūle chindeyya; mūle chinditvā palikhaṇeyya; palikhaṇitvā mūlāni uddhareyya, antamaso usīranāḷimattānīpi §. So taṃ thūṇaṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya. Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya. Phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya. Sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ katvā vātātape visoseyya. Vātātape visosetvā agginā ḍaheyya. Agginā ḍahetvā masiṃ kareyya. Masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā ophuṇeyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. Evaṃ (1.0520) hissa, vappa, yā thūṇaṃ paṭicca chāyā sā ucchinnaṃ mūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatīṃ anuppādadhammā.

“Evamevaṃ kho, vappa, evaṃ sammā vimuttacittass bhikkhuno cha satatavihārā adhigatā honti. So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā ...pe... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā ...pe... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā ...pe... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā ...pe... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya neva sumano hoti na dummano; upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. So kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘kāyapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ti pajānāti; jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyamāno ‘jīvitapariyantikaṃ vedanaṃ vediyāmi’ti pajānāti; ‘kāyassa bhedaṃ uddhaṃ jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sīti bhavissanti’ti pajā-

nāti”.

Evam vutte vappo sakko nigaṇṭhasāvako bhagavantam etadavoca- “seyyathāpi, bhante, puriso udayatthiko assapaṇiyam poseyya. So udayañceva nādhigaccheyya, uttariṅca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assa. Evamevam kho aham, bhante, udayatthiko bāle nigaṇṭhe payirupāsim. Svāham udayañceva nādhigacchim, uttariṅca kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī ahoṣim. Esāham, bhante, ajjatagge yo me bālesu nigaṇṭhesu pasādo tam mahāvāte vā ophuṇāmi nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāhemi. Abhikkantam, bhante ...pe... upāsakam maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan”ti. Pañcamam.

6. Sāḷhasuttam

196. Ekam samayam bhagavā vesāliyam viharati mahāvane kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho sāḷho ca licchavi abhayo ca licchavi yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkamimṣu; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimṣu. Ekamantam nisinnō kho sāḷho licchavi bhagavantam etadavoca-

“Santi, bhante, eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā dvayena oghassa nittharaṇam pañña-penti- sīlavisuddhihetu ca tapojigucchāhetu ca. Idha, bhante, bhagavā kimāhā”ti?

“Sīlavisuddhim (1.0521) kho aham, sāḷha, aññataram sāmāññaṅanti vadāmi. Ye te, sāḷha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti, abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sāḷha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparissuddhakāyasamācārā aparissuddhacīsamācārā aparissuddhamano-samācārā aparissuddhājivā, abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Seyyathāpi, sāḷha, puriso nadim taritukāmo tiṇham kuṭhārim § ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatim sālalaṭṭhim ujum navaṃ akukkuccakajātam. Tamenam mūle chindeyya; mūle chetvā agge chindeyya; agge chetvā sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodheyya; sākāpalāsam suvisodhitam visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya; kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya; vāsīhi tacchetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya; lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhoveyya §; pāsāṇaguḷena dhovetvā nadim patāreyya.

“Tam kim maññasi, sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadim taritun”ti? “No hetam, bhante”. “Tam kissa hetu”? “Asu hi, bhante, sālalaṭṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā anto avisuddhā. Tassetam pāṭikaṅkham- sālalaṭṭhi saṃsīdissati, puriso anayabyasanaṃ āpajjissati”ti.

“Evamevam kho, sāḷha, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā tapojigucchāvādā tapojigucchāsārā tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti, abhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sāḷha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā aparissuddhakāyasamācārā aparissuddhacīsamācārā aparissuddhamanosamācārā aparissuddhājivā, abhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Ye ca kho te, sāḷha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti, bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sāḷha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā parisuddhacīsamācārā

parisuddhamanosamācārā parisuddhājīvā, bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya.

“Seyyathāpi (1.0522), sāḷha, puriso nadiṃ taritukāmo tiṇhaṃ kuṭhāriṃ ādāya vanaṃ paviseyya. So tattha passeyya mahatiṃ sālalatṭhiṃ ujumṃ navamaṃ akukkuccakajātaṃ. Tameṇaṃ mūle chindeyya; mūle chinditvā agge chindeyya; agge chinditvā sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitamaṃ visodheyya; sākḥāpalāsaṃ suvisodhitamaṃ visodhetvā kuṭhārīhi taccheyya; kuṭhārīhi tacchetvā vāsīhi taccheyya; vāsīhi tacchetvā nikhādanaṃ ādāya anto suvisodhitamaṃ visodheyya; anto suvisodhitamaṃ visodhetvā lekhaṇiyā likheyya; lekhaṇiyā likhitvā pāsāṇaguḷena dhoveyya; pāsāṇaguḷena dhovetvā nāvaṃ kareyya; nāvaṃ katvā phiyārittaṃ § bandheyya; phiyārittaṃ bandhitvā nadiṃ patāreyya.

“Taṃ kiṃ maññasi, sāḷha, bhabbo nu kho so puriso nadiṃ taritun”ti? “Evaṃ, bhante”. “Taṃ kissa hetu”? “Asu hi, bhante, sālalatṭhi bahiddhā suparikammakatā, anto suvisuddhā nāvākatā § phiyārittabaddhā. Tassetamaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- ‘nāvā na saṃsīdissati, puriso sotthinā pāraṃ gamissati”ti.

“Evamevaṃ kho, sāḷha, ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā na tapojigucchāvādā na tapojigucchāsārā na tapojigucchā-allīnā viharanti, bhabbā te oghassa nittharaṇāya. Yepi te, sāḷha, samaṇabrāhmaṇā parisuddhakāyasamācārā parisuddhavacīsamācārā parisuddhamanosamācārā parisuddhājīvā, bhabbā te ñāṇadassanāya anuttarāya sambodhāya. Seyyathāpi, sāḷha, yodhājīvo bahūni cepi kaṇḍacitrakāni jānāti; atha kho so tīhi ṭhānehi rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi? Dūrepātī ca, akkhaṇavedhī ca, mahato ca kāyassa padāletā.

“Seyyathāpi, sāḷha, yodhājīvo dūrepātī; evamevaṃ kho, sāḷha, ariyasāvako sammāsamādhi hoti. Sammāsamādhi, sāḷha, ariyasāvako yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā sabbaṃ rūpaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Yā kāci vedanā ...pe... yā kāci saññā... ye (1.0523) keci saṅkhārā... yaṃ kiñci viññāṇamaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumamaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇītaṃ vā yaṃ dūre santike vā, sabbaṃ viññāṇamaṃ ‘netamaṃ mama, nesohamasmi, na meso attā’ti evametaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

“Seyyathāpi, sāḷha, yodhājīvo akkhaṇavedhī; evamevaṃ kho, sāḷha, ariyasāvako sammādiṭṭhi hoti. Sammādiṭṭhi, sāḷha, ariyasāvako ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

“Seyyathāpi, sāḷha, yodhājīvo mahato kāyassa padāletā; evamevaṃ kho, sāḷha, ariyasāvako sammāvimutti hoti. Sammāvimutti, sāḷha, ariyasāvako mahantaṃ avijjākkhandhaṃ padāleti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Mallikādevīsuttaṃ

197. Ekaṃ samayaṃ bhagavā sāvattiyaṃ viharati jetavane anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho mallikā devī yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtvā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho mallikā devī bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā § dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca?

“Ko pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaṇṇā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca?

“Ko nu kho, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca?

“Ko (1.0524) pana, bhante, hetu ko paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassanīyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya

samannāgatā, aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā cā”ti?

“Idha, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo kodhanā hoti upāyāsabahulā. Appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjati kuppāti byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā § na dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmañassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Issāmanikā § kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā § yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo kodhanā hoti upāyāsabahulā. Appampi vuttā samānā abhisajjati kuppāti byāpajjati patitthiyati, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmañassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Anissāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo akkodhanā hoti anupāyāsabahulā. Bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjati na kuppāti na byāpajjati na patitthiyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā na dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmañassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Issāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu issati upadussati issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā yattha (1.0525) yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vañṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca.

“Idha pana, mallike, ekacco mātugāmo akkodhanā hoti anupāyāsabahulā. Bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjati na kuppāti na byāpajjati na patitthiyati, na kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātukaroti. Sā dātā hoti samañassa vā brāhmañassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Anissāmanikā kho pana hoti; paralābhasakkāragarukāramānanavandanapūjanāsu na issati na upadussati na issaṃ bandhati. Sā ce tato cutā itthattaṃ āgacchati, sā yattha yattha paccājāyati abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vañṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca.

“Ayaṃ kho, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā appesakkhā ca. Ayaṃ pana, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo dubbaññā ca hoti durūpā supāpikā dassanāya; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā ca. Ayaṃ kho, mallike, hetu ayaṃ paccayo, yena midhekacco mātugāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vañṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā; daliddā ca hoti appassakā appabhogā

appesakkhā ca. Ayam pana, mallike, hetu ayam paccayo, yena midhekacco mātu-gāmo abhirūpā ca hoti dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sama-nnāgatā; aḍḍhā ca hoti mahaddhanā mahābhogā mahesakkhā cā”ti.

Evam vutte mallikā devī bhagavantam etadvoca- “yā nūnāham § bhante, aññaṃ jātiṃ § kodhanā ahoṣiṃ upāyāsabahulā, appampi vuttā samānā (1.0526) abhisajjiṃ kuppim byāpajjiṃ patitthiyim kopañca dosañca appaccayañca pātvā-kāsim, sāham, bhante, etarahi dubbaṇṇā durūpā supāpikā dassanāya.

“Yā nūnāham, bhante, aññaṃ jātiṃ dātā ahoṣiṃ samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadī-peyyaṃ, sāham, bhante, etarahi aḍḍhā § mahaddhanā mahābhogā.

“Yā nūnāham, bhante, aññaṃ jātiṃ anissāmanikā ahoṣiṃ, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu na issim na upadussim na issaṃ bandhim, sāham, bhante, etarahi mahesakkhā. Santi kho pana, bhante, imasmim rājakule khattiyakaññāpi brāhmaṇakaññāpi gahapatikaññāpi, tāsāham issarādhipaccaṃ kāremi. Esāham, bhante, ajjatagge akkodhanā bhavissāmi anupāyāsabahulā, bahumpi vuttā samānā nābhisajjissāmi na kuppissāmi na byāpajjissāmi na pati-tthiyissāmi, kopañca dosañca appaccayañca na pātukarissāmi; dassāmi sama-ṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ seyyāvasathapadīpeyyaṃ. Anissāmanikā bhavissāmi, paralābhasakkāragarukāramānavandanapūjanāsu na ississāmi na upadussissāmi na issaṃ bandhissāmi. Abhikkantaṃ, bhante ...pe... upāsikaṃ maṃ, bhante, bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Attantapasuttaṃ

198. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco § puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyoga-manuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanā-nuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo attantapo ca hoti attapa-ritāpanānuyogamanuyutto, parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. Idha pana, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanu-yutto (1.0527) na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So neva atta-ntapo na parantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃ-vedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco acelako hoti muttācāro hatthāpalekhano na-ehibhadda-ntiko natitṭhabhaddantiko nābhihaṭaṃ na uddissakataṃ na nimantanaṃ sādiyati. So na kumbhimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na kaḷopimukhā paṭiggaṇhāti, na eḷakama-ntaraṃ na daṇḍamantaraṃ na musalamantaraṃ na dvinnaṃ bhuñjamānānaṃ na gabbhiniyā na pāyamānāya na purisantaragatāya na saṅkittisu na yattha sā upa-ṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikā saṇḍasaṇḍacārinī na macchaṃ na maṃsaṃ na suraṃ na merayaṃ na thusodakaṃ pivati. So ekāgāriko vā hoti ekālopiko dvāgā-

riko vā hoti dvālopiko ...pe... sattāgāriko vā hoti sattālopiko; ekissāpi dattiyā yāpeti dvīhipi dattīhi yāpeti ...pe... sattahipi dattīhi yāpeti; ekāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti dvāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti ...pe... sattāhikampi āhāraṃ āhāreti. Iti evarūpaṃ aḍḍhamāsikampi pariyāyabhattabhojanānuyogamanuyutto viharati.

“So sākabhakkhopi hoti sāmākabhakkhopi hoti nīvārabhakkhopi hoti daddulabhakkhopi hoti haṭṭabhakkhopi hoti kaṇabhakkhopi hoti ācāmabhakkhopi hoti piññākabhakkhopi hoti tiṇabhakkhopi hoti gomayabhakkhopi hoti; vanamūlaphalāhāropi yāpeti pavattaphalabhojī.

“So sāṇānipi dhāreti masāṇānipi dhāreti chavadussānipi dhāreti paṃsukūlānipi dhāreti tirīṭānipi dhāreti ajināmpi dhāreti ajinakkhipāmpi dhāreti kusacīrāmpi dhāreti vākacīrāmpi dhāreti phalakacīrāmpi dhāreti kesakambalāmpi dhāreti vāḷakambalāmpi dhāreti ulūkapakkhāmpi dhāreti; kesamassulocakopi hoti kesamassulocanānuyogamanuyutto; ubbhaṭṭhakopi hoti āsanappaṭikkhitto; ukkuṭikopi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānāmanuyutto; kaṇṭakāpassayikopi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyaṃ kappeti; sāyatatiyakampi udakorohanānuyogamanuyutto viharati. Iti evarūpaṃ anekavihitāṃ kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto (1.0528) viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo orabbhiko hoti sūkariko sākuṇiko māgaviko luddo macchaghātako coro coraghātako goghātako bandhanāgāriko, ye vā panaññepi keci kurūrakammantā. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo parantapo hoti paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco puggalo rājā vā hoti khattiyo muddhāvasitto, brāhmaṇo vā hoti mahāsālo. So purattimena nagarassa navaṃ santhāgāraṃ kārāpetvā kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kharājinaṃ nivāsetvā sappitelena kāyaṃ abbhañjitvā magavisāṇena piṭṭhiṃ kaṇḍuamāno navaṃ santhāgāraṃ pavisati, saddhiṃ mahesiyā brāhmaṇena ca purohitena. So tatha anantarāhitāya bhūmiyā haritupalittāya seyyaṃ kappeti. Ekissāya gāviyā sarūpavacchāya yaṃ ekasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena rājā yāpeti; yaṃ dutiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena mahesī yāpeti; yaṃ tatiyasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena brāhmaṇo purohito yāpeti; yaṃ catutthasmiṃ thane khīraṃ hoti tena aggim juhati §; avasesena vacchako yāpeti. So evamāha- ‘ettakā usabhā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā vacchatarīyo haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā ajā haññantu yaññatthāya, ettakā urabbhā haññantu yaññatthāya, (ettakā assā haññantu yaññatthāya,) § ettakā rukkhā chijjantu yūpatthāya, ettakā dabbhā lūyantu barihisatthāyā’ti §. Yepissa te honti dāsāti vā pessāti vā kammakarāti vā tepi daṇḍatajjitā bhayatajjitā assumukhā rudamānā parikammāni karonti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo attantapo ca hoti attaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto parantapo ca paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto.

“Kathaṅca (1.0529), bhikkhave, puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto? So anattantapo

aparantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhattapaṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato loke uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadamma-sārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho bhagavā. So imaṃ lokaṃ sadevakaṃ samārakaṃ sabrahmakaṃ sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṃ paṇaṃ sadevamanussaṃ sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhekalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ sabyañjanaṃ, kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Taṃ dhammaṃ suṇāti gahapati vā gahapati-putto vā aññatarasmiṃ vā kule paccājāto. So taṃ dhammaṃ sutvā tathāgate saddhaṃ paṭilabhati. So tena saddhāpaṭilābhena samannāgato iti paṭisañcikkhati-‘sambādho gharāvāso rajāpatho, abbhokāso pabbajjā; nayidaṃ sukaraṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasatā ekantaparipuṇṇaṃ ekantaparisuddhaṃ saṅkhalikkhitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carituṃ; yaṃnūnāhaṃ kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajeyyan’ti. So aparena samayena appaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā bhogakkhandhaṃ pahāya, appaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, mahantaṃ vā ñātiparivaṭṭaṃ pahāya, kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati.

“So evaṃ pabbajito samāno bhikkhūnaṃ sikkhāsājīvasamāpanno pāṇātipātaṃ pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno, sabba-pāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati. Adinnādānaṃ pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikaṅkhī, athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharati. Abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī hoti ārācārī virato asaddhammā gāmadhammā. Musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisaṃvādako lokassa. Pisunaṃ vācaṃ pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, na ito sutvā amutra akkhātā imesaṃ bhedāya, na

amutra vā sutvā imesaṃ akkhātā amūsaṃ (1.0530) bhedāya; iti bhinnānaṃ vā sandhātā, sahitānaṃ vā anuppadātā, samaggārāmo samaggarato samagganandī samaggakaraṇiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Pharusāṃ vācaṃ pahāya pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti; yā sā vācā nelā kaṇṇasukhā pemaṇiyā hadayaṅgamā porī bahujanakantā bahujanamanāpā tathārūpiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti. Samphappalāpaṃ pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti kālavadī bhūtavādī attavadī dhammavadī vinayavadī; nidhānavatiṃ vācaṃ bhāsītā hoti kālena sāpadesaṃ pariyantavatiṃ atthasaṃhitāṃ.

“So bījagāma bhūtagāmasamārambhā paṭivirato hoti. Ekabhattiko hoti rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā paṭivirato hoti. Mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato hoti. Jātarūparajatapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakadhañṇapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Āmakamaṃsapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Itthikumārika paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dāsīdāsa paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Ajeḷakapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Kukkuṭasūkarapaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Hatthigavāssa vaḷava paṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Khetvatthupaṭiggahaṇā paṭivirato hoti. Dūteyyapaṇiṇagamanānuyogā paṭivirato hoti. Kayavikkayā paṭivirato hoti. Tulākūṭakaṃsakūṭamānakūṭā paṭivirato hoti. Ukkoṭanavañcananikatisāciyogā paṭivirato hoti. Chedana vadhabandhanaviparāmosa-ālopasahasākārā paṭivirato hoti.

“So santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati samādāyeva pakkamati. Seyyathāpi nāma pakkhī sakuṇo yena yeneva ḍeti, sapattabhārova ḍeti; evamevaṃ bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti kāyaparihārikena cīvarena kucchiparihārikena piṇḍapātena. So yena yeneva pakkamati, samādāyeva pakkamati. So iminā ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato ajjhataṃ anavajjasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“So cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā (1.0531) dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ; cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā... ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā... kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā... manasā dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānubyañjanaggāhī. Yatvādhikaraṇameṇaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati; rakkhati manindriyaṃ; manindriye saṃvaraṃ āpajjati. So iminā ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato ajjhataṃ abyāsekasukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

“So abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti, ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti, samiñjite pasārite sampajānakārī hoti, saṅghāṭipattacīvaradhāraṇe sampajānakārī hoti, asite pīte khāyite sāyite sampajānakārī hoti, uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī hoti, gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsīte tuṅhībhāve sampajānakārī hoti.

“So iminā ca ariyena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato, (imāya ca ariyāya santuṭṭhiyā samannāgato,) § iminā ca ariyena indriyasaṃvarena samannāgato, iminā

ca ariyena satisampajaññaena samannāgato § vivittaṃ senāsaṇaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaṇaṃ pabbataṃ kandamaṃ giriguhaṃ susānaṃ vanappatthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palāpuññaṃ. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paṭikkanto nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satiṃ upatthapetvā. So abhijjhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhijjhena cetasā viharati, abhijjhāya cittaṃ parisodheti. Byāpādapadosaṃ pahāya abyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī, byāpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti. Thinamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathinamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno, thinamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti. Uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto, uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti. Vicikicchaṃ pahāya tiṇṇavicikiccho viharati akatthaṃkathī kusalesu dhammesu, vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisodheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalīkaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

“So (1.0532) evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakki-
lese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya ...pe...
sattānaṃ cutūpapātañāṇāya ...pe... (so evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte
anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakki-
lese mudubhūte kammaniye tṭhite āneñjappatte) āsa-
vānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So ‘idaṃ dukkhaṇti yathābhūtaṃ pajā-
nāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodho’ti
yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajā-
nāti. ‘Ime āsavā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavasamudayo’ti yathābhūtaṃ
pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodho’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ‘ayaṃ āsavanirodhagā-
minī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti.

“Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati, bhavāsavāpi
cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavāpi cittaṃ vimuccati; vimuttasmiṃ vimuttamiti ñāṇaṃ
hoti. ‘Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā’ti
pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, puggalo nevattantapo hoti nāttaparitāpanānuyoga-
manuyutto na parantapo na paraparitāpanānuyogamanuyutto. So na attantapo na
parantapo diṭṭheva dhamme nicchāto nibbuto sītībhūto sukhappaṭisaṃvedī
brahmabhūtena attanā viharati. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro puggalā santo saṃvi-
jjamānā lokasmin”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Taṇhāsuttaṃ

199. Bhagavā etadavoca- “taṇhaṃ vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi jāliniṃ saritaṃ
visaṭaṃ visattikaṃ, yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulā-
guṇṭhikajāto § muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātiva-
ttati. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti
kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamā ca sā, bhikkhave, taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭā visattikā, yāya ayaṃ loko
uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto
apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati (1.0533)? Aṭṭhārasa kho pani-

māni, bhikkhave, taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

“Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya? Asmīti, bhikkhave, sati itthasmīti hoti, evaṃsmīti § hoti, aññathāsmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, apihaṃ § santi hoti, apihaṃ § itthaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ § evaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ § aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya.

“Katamāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya? Imināsmīti, bhikkhave, sati iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evaṃsmīti hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti hoti, iminā asa-smīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ evaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Imāni aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya.

“Iti aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni ajjhattikassa upādāya, aṭṭhārasa taṇhāvicaritāni bāhirassa upādāya. Imāni vuccanti, bhikkhave, chattim̐sa taṇhāvicaritāni. Iti evarū-pāni atītāni chattim̐sa taṇhāvicaritāni, anāgatāni chattim̐sa taṇhāvicaritāni, paccu-ppannāni chattim̐sa taṇhāvicaritāni. Evaṃ aṭṭhasataṃ taṇhāvicaritaṃ honti.

“Ayaṃ (1.0534) kho sā, bhikkhave, taṇhā jālinī saritā visaṭṭhā visattikā, yāya ayaṃ loko uddhasto pariyonaddho tantākulakajāto gulāguṇṭhikajāto muñjapabbajabhūto apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ saṃsāraṃ nātivattati”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Pemasuttaṃ

200. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, (pemāni) § jāyanti. Katamāni cattāri? Pemā pemaṃ jāyati, pemā doso jāyati, dosā pemaṃ jāyati, dosā doso jāyati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, pemā pemaṃ jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo. Taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pemā pemaṃ jāyati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, pemā doso jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa iṭṭho hoti kanto manāpo. Taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo iṭṭho kanto manāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu dosaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, pemā doso jāyati.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, dosā pemaṃ jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo. Taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare aniṭṭhena akantena amanāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu pemaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dosā pemaṃ jāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, dosā doso jāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, puggalo puggalassa aniṭṭho hoti akanto amanāpo. Taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo aniṭṭho (1.0535) akanto amanāpo, taṃ pare iṭṭhena kantena manāpena samudācaranti’ti. So tesu dosaṃ janeti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, dosā doso jāyati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri pemāni jāyanti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... paṭhamaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti, yampissa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti.

“Yasmiṃ, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ...pe... dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti, yampissa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa tasmिṃ samaye na hoti,

yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa tasmim samaye na hoti.

“Yasmim, bhikkhave, samaye bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yampissa pemā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ, yopissa pemā doso jāyati sopissa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo, yampissa dosā pemaṃ jāyati tampissa pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukataṃ anabhāvaṃkataṃ āyatiṃ anuppādadhammaṃ, yopissa dosā doso jāyati sopissa pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvattthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatiṃ anuppādadhammo. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, bhikkhu neva usseneti na paṭiseneti § na dhūpāyati na pajjalati na sampajjhāyati §.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu usseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā rūpaṃ, rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; vedanaṃ attato (1.0536) samanupassati, vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā vedanaṃ, vedanāya vā attānaṃ; saññaṃ attato samanupassati, saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saññaṃ, saññāya vā attānaṃ; saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā saṅkhāre, saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, attani vā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu usseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na usseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na rūpaṃ attato samanupassati, na rūpavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā rūpaṃ, na rūpasmim vā attānaṃ; na vedanaṃ attato samanupassati, na vedanāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā vedanaṃ, na vedanāya vā attānaṃ; na saññaṃ attato samanupassati, na saññāvantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā saññaṃ, na saññāya vā attānaṃ; na saṅkhāre attato samanupassati, na saṅkhāravantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā saṅkhāre, na saṅkhāresu vā attānaṃ; na viññāṇaṃ attato samanupassati, na viññāṇavantaṃ vā attānaṃ, na attani vā viññāṇaṃ, na viññāṇasmim vā attānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na usseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭiseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosantaṃ paccakkosati, rosantaṃ paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu paṭiseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭiseneti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭirosati, bhaṇḍantaṃ na paṭibhaṇḍati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na paṭiseneti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūpāyati? Asmīti, bhikkhave, sati itthasmīti hoti, evaṃsmīti hoti, aññathāsmīti hoti, asasmīti hoti, satasmīti hoti, santi hoti, itthaṃ santi hoti, evaṃ santi hoti, aññathā santi hoti, apihaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ itthaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ evaṃ santi hoti, apihaṃ aññathā santi hoti, bhavissanti hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu dhūpāyati.

“Kathañca (1.0537), bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūpāyati? Asmīti, bhikkhave, asati itthasmīti na hoti, evaṃsmīti na hoti, aññathāsmīti na hoti, asasmīti na hoti,

satasmīti na hoti, santi na hoti, itthaṃ santi na hoti, evaṃ santi na hoti, aññathā santi na hoti, apihaṃ santi na hoti, apihaṃ itthaṃ santi na hoti, apihaṃ evaṃ santi na hoti, apihaṃ aññathā santi na hoti, bhavissanti na hoti, itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, aññathā bhavissanti na hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na dhūpāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pajjalati? Iminā asmīti, bhikkhave, sati iminā itthasmīti hoti, iminā evaṃsmīti hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti hoti, iminā asasmīti hoti, iminā satasmīti hoti, iminā santi hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā evaṃ santi hoti, iminā aññathā santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ itthaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ evaṃ santi hoti, iminā apihaṃ aññathā santi hoti, iminā bhavissanti hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pajjalati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pajjalati? Iminā asmīti, bhikkhave, asati iminā itthasmīti na hoti, iminā evaṃsmīti na hoti, iminā aññathāsmīti na hoti, iminā asasmīti na hoti, iminā satasmīti na hoti, iminā santi na hoti, iminā itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā aññathā santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ itthaṃ santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ evaṃ santi na hoti, iminā apihaṃ aññathā santi na hoti, iminā bhavissanti na hoti, iminā itthaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā evaṃ bhavissanti na hoti, iminā aññathā bhavissanti na hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na pajjalati.

“Kathañca (1.0538), bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajjhāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno na hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sampajjhāyati.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sampajjhāyati? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvaṃkato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu na sampajjhāyati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Mahāvaggo pañcama.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sotānugataṃ ṭhānaṃ, bhaddiya sāmugiya vappa sāḷhā ca;
mallika attantāpo, taṇhā pemena ca dasā teti.

Catutthamahāpaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

5. Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ

(21) 1. sappurisavaggo

1. Sikkhāpadasuttam

201. “Asappurisañca (1.0539) vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisaratañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisaratañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasi karotha; bhāsissāmi”ti. “Evaṃ, bhante”ti kho te bhikkhū bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etadavoca-

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāne samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisarato.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā (1.0540) ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisarato”ti §. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Assaddhasuttam

202. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisaratañca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisaratañca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, muṭṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisarato? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca assaddho hoti, parañca assaddhiye § samādapeti; attanā ca ahiriko hoti, parañca ahirikatāya samādapeti; attanā ca anottappī hoti, parañca anottappe samādapeti; attanā ca appassuto hoti, parañca appassute samādapeti; attanā ca kusīto hoti, parañca kosajje samādapeti; attanā ca muṭṭhassati hoti, parañca muṭṭhassacce § samādapeti; attanā ca duppañño hoti, parañca duppaññatāya

samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāvīriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca saddhāsampanno hoti, parañca saddhāsampadāya samādapeti (1.0541); attanā ca hirimā hoti, parañca hirimatāya § samādapeti; attanā ca ottappī hoti, parañca ottappe samādapeti; attanā ca bahussuto hoti, parañca bāhusacce samādapeti; attanā ca āradhāvīriyo hoti, parañca vīriyārambhe samādapeti; attanā ca upaṭṭhitassati hoti, parañca sati-upaṭṭhāne § samādapeti; attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti, parañca paññāsampadāya samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro”ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Sattakammasuttaṃ

203. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarāñca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisatarāñca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, piṣuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato, hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo (1.0542) ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti; attanā ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro” ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Dasakammasuttaṃ

204. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisena asappurisatarāñca; sappurisañca, sappurisena sappurisatarāñca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pisuṇavāco hoti, pharusavāco hoti, samphappalāpī hoti, abhijjhālu hoti, byāpannacitto hoti, micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti; attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo (1.0543) ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti;

attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti; attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Aṭṭhaṅgikasuttaṃ

205. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti, micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsaṅkappo hoti, parañca micchāsaṅkappe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvāco hoti, parañca micchāvācāya samādapeti; attanā ca micchākammanto hoti, parañca micchākammante samādapeti; attanā ca micchā-ājīvo hoti, parañca micchā-ājīve samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvāyāmo hoti, parañca micchāvāyāme samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsati hoti, parañca micchāsatiyā samādapeti; attanā ca micchāsamādhi hoti, parañca micchāsamādhimhi samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisenā asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti, sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo (1.0544) ca, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsaṅkappo hoti, parañca sammāsaṅkappe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvāco hoti, parañca sammāvācāya samādapeti; attanā ca sammākammanto hoti, parañca sammākammante samādapeti; attanā ca sammā-ājīvo hoti, parañca sammā-ājīve samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvāyāmo hoti, parañca sammāvāyāme samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsati hoti, parañca sammāsatiyā samādapeti; attanā ca sammāsamādhi hoti, parañca sammāsamādhimhi samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisenā sappurisataro”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dasamaggasuttaṃ

206. “Asappurisañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, asappurisenā asappurisatarañca; sappurisañca, sappurisenā sappurisatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... micchāñāṇi hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, asappurisena asappurisataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappuriso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappuriso.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sappurisena sappurisataro”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamapāpadhammasuttaṃ

207. “Pāpañca (1.0545) vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpena pāpatarañca; kalyāṇaṇca, kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti ...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyapāpadhammasuttaṃ

208. “Pāpañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpena pāpatarañca; kalyāṇaṇca, kalyāṇena kalyāṇatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha; bhāsissāmi”-ti. Evaṃ ...pe... etadavoca-

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpena pāpataro.

“Katamo (1.0546) ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇena kalyāṇataro” ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Tatiyapāpadhammasuttaṃ

209. “Pāpadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañca; kalyāṇadhammañca, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti ...pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro? Idha bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca

micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Catutthapāpadhammasuttaṃ

210. “Pāpadhammañca vo, bhikkhave, desessāmi, pāpadhammena pāpadhammatarañca; kalyāṇadhammañca, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammatarañca. Taṃ suṇātha ...pe....

“Katamo (1.0547) ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... micchāñāṇī hoti, micchāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca micchāñāṇī hoti, parañca micchāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca micchāvimutti hoti, parañca micchāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, pāpadhammena pāpadhammataro.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti ...pe... sammāñāṇī hoti, sammāvimutti hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti ...pe... attanā ca sammāñāṇī hoti, parañca sammāñāṇe samādapeti; attanā ca sammāvimutti hoti, parañca sammāvimuttiyā samādapeti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kalyāṇadhammena kalyāṇadhammataro”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Sappurisavaggo paṭhamo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Sikkhāpadañca assaddhaṃ, sattakammaṃ atho ca dasakammaṃ;
aṭṭhaṅgikañca dasamaggaṃ, dve pāpadhammā apare dveti.

(22) 2. parisāvaggo

1. Parisāsuttaṃ

211. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, parisadūsanā. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave §, dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsono; bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, dussilā (1.0 pāpadhammā parisadūsanā; upāsako, bhikkhave, dussīlo pāpadhammo parisadūsono; upāsikā, bhikkhave, dussilā pāpadhammā parisadūsanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro parisadūsanā.

“Cattārome, bhikkhave, parisasobhanā. Katame cattāro? Bhikkhu, bhikkhave, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano; bhikkhunī, bhikkhave, sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā; upāsako, bhikkhave, sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo parisasobhano; upāsikā, bhikkhave, sīlavatī kalyāṇadhammā parisasobhanā. Ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro parisasobhanā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Diṭṭhisuttaṃ

212. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Akataññutāsuttaṃ

213. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā §- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, kataññutākataveditā §- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Pāṇātipātīsuttaṃ

214. ...Pe... pāṇātipātī (1.0549) hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti ...pe... pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamamaggasuttaṃ

215. ...Pe... micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchā-kammanto hoti ...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyamaggasuttaṃ

216. ...Pe... micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsa-mādhi hoti ...pe... sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammā-samādhi hoti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamavohārapathasuttaṃ

217. ...Pe... adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti ...pe... adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyavohārapathasuttaṃ

218. ...Pe... diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti ...pe... diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ahirikasuttaṃ

219. ...Pe... assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti ...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti. Navamaṃ.

10. Dussīlasuttaṃ

220. “Catūhi (1.0550), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Parisāvaggo § dutiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Parisā diṭṭhi akataññutā, paṇātipātāpi dve maggā;

dve vohārapathā vuttā, ahirikaṃ duppaññaena cāti.

(23) 3. duccharitavaggo

1. Duccaritasuttaṃ

221. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīduccaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Musāvādo, pisuṇā vācā, pharusā vācā, samphappalāpo- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīduccaritāni. Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, vacīsucaritāni. Katamāni cattāri? Saccavācā, apisuṇā vācā, saṅhā vācā, mantavācā §- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri vacīsucaritāni” ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Diṭṭhisuttaṃ

222. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo (1.0551) ca viññūnaṃ; bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, micchādiṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena, sammādiṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ; bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati” ti. Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Akataññutāsuttaṃ

223. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena, akataññutā akataveditā- imehi ...pe... paṇḍito... kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena

kataññutākataveditā ...pe.... Tatiyaṃ.

4. Pāṇātipātisuttaṃ

224. ... Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti ...pe... pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

5. Paṭhamamaggasuttaṃ

225. ... Micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, micchāsaṅkappo hoti, micchāvāco hoti, micchākammanto hoti ...pe... sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, sammāsaṅkappo hoti, sammāvāco hoti, sammākammanto hoti ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Dutiyamaggasuttaṃ

226. ... Micchā-ājīvo (1.0552) hoti, micchāvāyāmo hoti, micchāsati hoti, micchāsamādhi hoti ...pe... sammā-ājīvo hoti, sammāvāyāmo hoti, sammāsati hoti, sammāsamādhi hoti ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Paṭhamavohārapathasuttaṃ

227. ... Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, asute sutavādī hoti, amute mutavādī hoti, aviññāte viññātavādī hoti ...pe... adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, asute asutavādī hoti, amute amutavādī hoti, aviññāte aviññātavādī hoti ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Dutiyavohārapathasuttaṃ

228. ... Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavādī hoti, sute asutavādī hoti, mute amutavādī hoti, viññāte aviññātavādī hoti ...pe... diṭṭhe diṭṭhavādī hoti, sute sutavādī hoti, mute mutavādī hoti, viññāte viññātavādī hoti ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Ahirikasuttaṃ

229. ... Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottappī hoti ...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, hirimā hoti, ottappī hoti ...pe.... Navamaṃ.

10. Duppaññasuttaṃ

230. ... Assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti ...pe... saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āraddhavīriyo hoti, paññavā hoti- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhatamaṃ anupahatamaṃ

attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Kavisuttaṃ

231. “Cattārome (1.0553), bhikkhave, kavī. Katame cattāro? Cintākavi, sutakavi, atthakavi, paṭibhānakavi- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro kavī”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Duccaritavaggo tatiyo.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Duccaritaṃ diṭṭhi akataññū ca, pāṇātipātāpi dve maggā;
dve vohārapathā vuttā, ahirikaṃ duppaññakavinā cāti.

(24) 4. kammavaggo

1. Saṃkhittasuttaṃ

232. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ § akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Vitthārasuttaṃ

233. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayamaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ § kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ (1.0554) manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokamaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati § ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idamaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosañkhāraṃ abhisañkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehipi abyābajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇasukhadukkaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ § kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ § kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya (1.0555) yā cetanā- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni” ti. Dutiyāṃ.

3. Soṇakāyanasuttaṃ

234. Atha kho sikhāmogallāno brāhmaṇo yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi. Sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāraṇiyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho sikhāmogallāno brāhmaṇo bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Purimāni, bho gotama, divasāni purimatarāni soṇakāyano māṇavo yenāhaṃ tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etadavoca- ‘samaṇo gotamo sabbakammānaṃ akiriyaṃ paññapeti, sabbakammānaṃ kho pana akiriyaṃ paññapento ucchedaṃ āha lokassa- kammaṃ saccāyaṃ §, bho, loko kammaṃ samārambhaṭṭhāyī” ti.

“Dassanampi kho ahaṃ, brāhmaṇa, soṇakāyanassa māṇavassa nābhijānāmi;

kuto panevarūpo kathāsallāpo! Cattārimāni, brāhmaṇa, kammāni mayā sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya samvattati.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ sabyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi sattā nerayikā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca (1.0556), brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, abyābajjhaṃ manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ abyābajjhaṃ lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ abyābajjhā phassā phusanti. So abyābajjhehi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno abyābajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathāpi devā subhakiṇhā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, brāhmaṇa, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti. So sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vacīsaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā, sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi manosaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharitvā sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapajjati. Tameṇaṃ sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi lokaṃ upapannaṃ samānaṃ sabyābajjhāpi abyābajjhāpi phassā phusanti. So sabyābajjhehipi abyābajjhehipi phassehi phuṭṭho samāno sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇasukhadukkhaṃ, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca devā ekacce ca vinipātikā. Idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ

kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, brāhmaṇa, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ tassa pahānāya yā cetanā- idaṃ vuccati, brāhmaṇa, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, brāhmaṇa, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Paṭhamasikkhāpadasuttaṃ

235. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ (1.0557); atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesumicchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisāṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Dutiyasikkhāpadasuttaṃ

236. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paviditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekaccena mātā § jīvitā voropitā hoti, pitā § jīvitā voropito § hoti, arahaṃ § jīvitā voropito § hoti, tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ (1.0558) uppāditaṃ § hoti,

saṅgho bhinno hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, anabhijjhālu hoti, abyāpannacitto hoti, sammādiṭṭhi § hoti. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Tatra, bhikkhave, yamidaṃ kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Ariyamaggasuttaṃ

237. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni. Katamāni cattāri? Atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ; atthi, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca (1.0559), bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Sammādiṭṭhi ...pe... sammāsamādhī. Idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bojjhaṅgasuttaṃ

238. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, kammāni ...pe... kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ ...pe... idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe...

idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhaṃ kaṇhavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco abyābajjhaṃ kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ sukkaṃ sukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco sabyābajjhampi abyābajjhampi kāyasaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkharoti ...pe... idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ kaṇhasukkaṃ kaṇhasukkavipākaṃ.

“Katamañca, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati? Satisambojjhaṅgo, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, vīriyasambojjhaṅgo, pītisambojjhaṅgo, passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, samādhisambojjhaṅgo, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo- idaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kammaṃ akaṇha-asukkaṃ akaṇha-asukkavipākaṃ kammakkhayāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri kammāni mayā sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā paveditāni”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Sāvajjasuttaṃ

239. “Catūhi (1.0560), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammaṃ, sāvajjena vacīkammaṃ, sāvajjena manokammaṃ, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Anavajjena kāyakammaṃ, anavajjena vacīkammaṃ, anavajjena manokammaṃ, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Abyābajjhasuttaṃ

240. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Sabyābajjhena kāyakammaṃ, sabyābajjhena vacīkammaṃ, sabyābajjhena manokammaṃ, sabyābajjhāya diṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Abyābajjhena kāyakammaṃ, abyābajjhena vacīkammaṃ, abyābajjhena manokammaṃ, abyābajjhāya diṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Samaṇasuttaṃ

241. “Idheva, bhikkhave, (paṭhamo) samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇehi aññehi”ti §- eva-

metaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādaṃ nadatha.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sotāpanno hoti avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo.

“Katamo (1.0561) ca, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā rāgadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti, sakideva imaṃ lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassantaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, dutiyo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, tatiyo samaṇo.

“Katamo ca, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇo? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭheva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ, bhikkhave, catuttho samaṇo.

“Idheva, bhikkhave, paṭhamo samaṇo, idha dutiyo samaṇo, idha tatiyo samaṇo, idha catuttho samaṇo; suññā parappavādā samaṇebhi aññehīti- evametaṃ, bhikkhave, sammā sīhanādaṃ nadathā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Sappurisānisamsasuttaṃ

242. “Sappurisaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya cattāro ānisamsā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame cattāro? Ariyena sīlena vaḍḍhati, ariyena samādhinā vaḍḍhati, ariyāya

paññāya vadḍhati, ariyāya vimuttiyā vadḍhati- sappurisaṃ, bhikkhave, nissāya ime cattāro ānisaṃsā pāṭikaṅkhā”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Kammavaggo catuttho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Saṃkhitta vitthāra soṇakāyana,
sikkhāpadaṃ ariyamaggo bojjaṅgaṃ;
sāvajjañceva abyābajjaṃ,
samaṇo ca sappurisānisaṃsoti.

(25) 5. āpattibhayavaggo

1. Saṅghabhedakasuttaṃ

243. Ekaṃ (1.0562) samayaṃ bhagavā kosambiyaṃ viharati ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ānando yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ ānandaṃ bhagavā etadavoca- “api nu taṃ, ānanda, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasantaṃ”ti? “Kuto taṃ, bhante, adhikaraṇaṃ vūpasamissati §! Āyasmato, bhante, anuruddhassa bāhiyo nāma saddhivihāriko kevalakappaṃ saṅghabhedāya ṭhito. Tatrāyasmā anuruddho na ekavācīkampi bhaṇitabbaṃ maññatī”ti.

“Kadā panānanda, anuruddho saṅghamajjhe adhikaraṇesu § voyuñjati! Nanu, ānanda, yāni kānici adhikaraṇāni uppajanti, sabbāni tāni tumhe ceva vūpasameṭha sārīputtamoggallānā ca.

“Cattārome, ānanda, atthavase sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Katame cattāro? Idhānanda, pāpabhikkhu dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujāto. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti- dussīlo pāpadhammo asuci saṅkassarasamācāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacāripaṭiñño antopūti avassuto kasambujātoti, samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti’ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, paṭhamaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgato. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti- micchādiṭṭhiko antaggāhikāya diṭṭhiyā samannāgatoti, samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti’ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, dutiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

“Puna (1.0563) caparaṃ, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu micchā-ājīvo hoti, micchā-ājīvena jīvikaṃ § kappeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti-

micchā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvena jīvikam kappetīti, samaggā maṃ santā nāsessanti; vaggā pana maṃ na nāsessanti'ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, tatiyaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati.

“Puna caparaṃ, ānanda, pāpabhikkhu lābhakāmo hoti sakkārakāmo anavañña-ttikāmo. Tassa evaṃ hoti- ‘sace kho maṃ bhikkhū jānissanti- lābhakāmo sakkāra-kāmo anavaññattikāmoti, samaggā maṃ santā na sakkarissanti na garuṃ kari-ssanti na mānessanti na pūjessanti; vaggā pana maṃ sakkarissanti garuṃ kari-ssanti mānessanti pūjessanti'ti. Idaṃ, ānanda, catutthaṃ atthavaṣaṃ sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati. Ime kho, ānanda, cattāro atthavaṣe sampassamāno pāpabhikkhu saṅghabhedena nandati”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Āpattibhayasuttaṃ

244. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, āpattibhayāni. Katamāni cattāri? Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, coraṃ āgucāriṃ gahetvā rañño dasseyyuṃ- ‘ayaṃ te, deva, coro āgucāri. Imassa devo daṇḍaṃ paṇetū'ti. Tameṇaṃ rājā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘gacchatha, bho, imaṃ purisaṃ daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindathā'ti. Tameṇaṃ rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindeyyuṃ. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa- ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjaṃ. Yatra hi nāma rañño purisā daḷhāya rajjuyā pacchābāhaṃ gāḷhabandhanaṃ bandhitvā khuramuṇḍaṃ karitvā kharassarena paṇavena rathikāya rathikaṃ siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakaṃ parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsaṃ chindissanti (1.0564)! So vatassāhaṃ § evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ § na kareyyaṃ § gārayhaṃ sīsacchejjan'ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pārājikesu dhammesu. Tassettaṃ paṭikaṅkhaṃ- anāpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā pārājikaṃ dhammaṃ yathā-dhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kāḷavatthaṃ § paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomī'ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa- ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ. Yatra hi nāma kāḷavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā musalaṃ khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati- ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ, yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomīti. So vatassāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ mosallaṃ'ti. Evamevaṃ

kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhaya-
saññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti saṅghādisesesu dhammesu, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ-
anāpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā saṅghādisesaṃ
dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kāḷavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā bhasma-
puṭaṃ § khandhe āropetvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya-
‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭaṃ. Yena me āya-
smanto attamanā honti taṃ karomī’ti. Tatraññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa eva-
massa- ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭaṃ.
Yatra hi nāma kāḷavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā bhasmapuṭaṃ khandhe āro-
petvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati- ahaṃ, bhante, pāpa-
kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ bhasmapuṭaṃ; yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti
taṃ karomīti. So vatassāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ (1.05
bhasmapuṭaṃ’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā
bhikkhuniyā vā evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pācittiyesu dhammesu
, tassetam pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- anāpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati,
āpanno vā pācittiyaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati.

“Seyyathāpi, bhikkhave, puriso kāḷavatthaṃ paridhāya kese pakiritvā mahājana-
kāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vadeyya- ‘ahaṃ, bhante, pāpakammaṃ akāsiṃ
gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ. Yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ karomī’ti. Tatra-
ññatarassa thalaṭṭhassa purisassa evamassa- ‘pāpakaṃ vata, bho, ayaṃ puriso
kammaṃ akāsi gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ. Yatra hi nāma kāḷavatthaṃ paridhāya kese
pakiritvā mahājanakāyaṃ upasaṅkamtivā evaṃ vakkhati- ahaṃ, bhante, pāpa-
kammaṃ akāsiṃ gārayhaṃ upavajjaṃ; yena me āyasmanto attamanā honti taṃ
karomīti. So vatassāhaṃ evarūpaṃ pāpakammaṃ na kareyyaṃ gārayhaṃ upava-
jjan’ti. Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā
evaṃ tibbā bhayasaññā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti pāṭidesaniyesu dhammesu, tassetam
pāṭikaṅkhaṃ- anāpanno vā pāṭidesaniyaṃ dhammaṃ na āpajjissati, āpanno vā
pāṭidesaniyaṃ dhammaṃ yathādhammaṃ paṭikarissati. Imāni kho, bhikkhave,
cattāri āpattibhayāni”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Sikkhānisamsasuttaṃ

245. “Sikkhānisamsamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ vussati paññuttaraṃ
vimuttisāraṃ satādhipateyyaṃ. Kathañca, bhikkhave, sikkhānisamsaṃ hoti? Idha,
bhikkhave, mayā sāvakaṇaṃ ābhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ
pasādāya pasannānaṃ bhīyyobhāvāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvā-
kāṇaṃ ābhisamācārikā sikkhā paññattā appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannānaṃ
bhīyyobhāvāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akhaṇḍakārī hoti acchiddakārī asa-
balakārī akammāsakārī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

“Puna caparaṃ, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakaṇaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā
paññattā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvā-

kānaṃ ādibrahmacariyikā sikkhā paññattā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathā so tassā sikkhāya akhaṇḍakārī hoti (1.0566) acchiddakārī asabalakārī akammāsakārī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, sikkhāni-saṃsaṃ hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, paññuttaraṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathāssa te dhammā paññāya samavekkhitā honti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, paññuttaraṃ hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, vimuttisāraṃ hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya. Yathā yathā, bhikkhave, mayā sāvakānaṃ dhammā desitā sabbaso sammā dukkhakkhayāya tathā tathāssa te dhammā vimuttiyā phusitā honti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, vimuttisāraṃ hoti.

“Kathaṅca, bhikkhave, satādhipateyyaṃ hoti? ‘Iti aparipūraṃ vā ābhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā ābhisamācārikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ti- ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti aparipūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ paripūressāmi, paripūraṃ vā ādibrahmacariyikaṃ sikkhaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ti- ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti asamavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ paññāya samavekkhissāmi, samavekkhitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ti- ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. ‘Iti aphasitaṃ vā dhammaṃ vimuttiyā phusissāmi, phusitaṃ vā dhammaṃ tattha tattha paññāya anuggahessāmi’ti- ajjhattaṃyeva sati sūpaṭṭhitā hoti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, satādhipateyyaṃ hoti. ‘Sikkhāni-saṃsamidaṃ, bhikkhave, brahmacariyaṃ vussati paññuttaraṃ vimuttisāraṃ satādhipateyyan’ti, iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idametaṃ paṭicca vuttan’ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4. Seyyāsuttaṃ

246. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, seyyā. Katamā catasso? Petaseyyā, kāmabhogiseyyā, sīhaseyyā, tathāgataseyyā. Katamā (1.0567) ca, bhikkhave, petaseyyā? Yebhuyyena, bhikkhave, petā uttānā senti; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, petaseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, kāmabhogiseyyā? Yebhuyyena,

bhikkhave, kāmabhogī vāmena passena senti; ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, kāmabhogiseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, sīhaseyyā? Sīho, bhikkhave, migarājā dakkhiṇena passena seyyaṃ kappeti, pāde pādaṃ accādhāya, antarasatthimhi naṅguṭṭhaṃ anupakkhipitvā. So paṭibujjhitvā purimaṃ kāyaṃ abbhunnāmetvā pacchimaṃ kāyaṃ anuviloketi. Sace, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā, tena, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā anattamano hoti. Sace pana, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā na kiñci passati kāyassa vikkhittaṃ vā visaṭaṃ vā, tena, bhikkhave, sīho migarājā attamano hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, sīhaseyyā.

“Katamā ca, bhikkhave, tathāgataseyyā? Idha, bhikkhave, tathāgato vivicceva kāmehi ...pe... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati, bhikkhave, tathāgataseyyā. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso seyyā”ti. Catutthaṃ.

5. Thūpārahasuttaṃ

247. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, thūpārahā. Katame cattāro? Tathāgato arahaṃ sammāsambuddho thūpāraho, paccekabuddho thūpāraho, tathāgatasāvako thūpāraho, rājā cakkavattī thūpāraho- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro thūpārahā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paññāvuddhisuttaṃ

248. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamaṃsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā paññāvuddhiyā saṃvattanti”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Bahukārasuttaṃ

249. “Cattārome (1.0568), bhikkhave, dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā honti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamaṃsevo, saddhammasavanaṃ, yonisomanasikāro, dhammānudhammappaṭipatti- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro dhammā manussabhūtassa bahukārā honti”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Paṭhamavohārasuttaṃ

250. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, asute sutavāditā, amute mutavāditā, aviññāte viññātavāditā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro anariyavohārā”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Dutiyavohārasuttaṃ

251. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Adiṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, asute asutavāditā, amute amutavāditā, aviññāte aviññātavāditā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavohārā”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Tatiyavohārasuttaṃ

252. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, anariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe adiṭṭhavāditā, sute asutavāditā, mute amutavāditā, viññāte aviññātavāditā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro anariyavohārā”ti. Dasamaṃ.

11. Catutthavohārasuttaṃ

253. “Cattārome, bhikkhave, ariyavohārā. Katame cattāro? Diṭṭhe diṭṭhavāditā, sute sutavāditā, mute mutavāditā, viññāte viññātavāditā- ime kho, bhikkhave, cattāro ariyavohārā”ti. Ekādasamaṃ.

Āpattibhayavaggo pañcamaṃ.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Bheda-āpatti (1.0569) sikkhā ca, seyyā thūpārahena ca;
paññāvuddhi bahukārā, vohārā caturo ṭhitāti.

Pañcamapaṇṇāsakaṃ samattaṃ.

(26) 6. abhiññāvaggo

1. Abhiññāsuttaṃ

254. “Cattārome (1.0570), bhikkhave, dhammā. Katame cattāro? Atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā; atthi, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā? Pañcupādānakkhandhā Ṣ- ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pariññeyyā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā? Avijjā ca bhavataṇhā ca- ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā pahātabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā? Samatho ca vipassanā ca- ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā bhāvetabbā.

“Katame ca, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā? Vijjā ca vimutti ca- ime vuccanti, bhikkhave, dhammā abhiññā sacchikātabbā. Ime kho, bhikkhave,

cattāro dhammā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Pariyesanāsuttaṃ

255. “Catasso imā, bhikkhave, anariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhammaṃyeva pariyesati; attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhammaṃyeva pariyesati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso anariyapariyesanā.

“Catasso imā, bhikkhave, ariyapariyesanā. Katamā catasso? Idha, bhikkhave, ekacco attanā jarādhammo samāno jarādhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā ajaraṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati; attanā byādhidhammo samāno byādhidhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā abyādhiṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ (1.0571) nibbānaṃ pariyesati; attanā maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇadhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā amataṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati; attanā saṃkilesadhammo samāno saṃkilesadhamme ādīnavaṃ veditvā asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyesati. Imā kho, bhikkhave, catasso ariyapariyesanā”-ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Saṅgahavatthusuttaṃ

256. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, saṅgahavatthūni. Katamāni cattāri? Dānaṃ, peyyavajjaṃ §, atthacariyā, samānattatā- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri saṅgahavatthūni”ti.

4. Mālukyaputtasuttaṃ

257. Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto § yena bhagavā tenupasaṅkami; upasaṅkamtivā bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavantaṃ etadavoca-

“Sādhu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ desetu, yamaṃ bhagavato dhammaṃ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitto vihareyyan”ti. “Ettha idāni, mālukyaputta, kiṃ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma; yatra hi nāma tvaṃ jīṇṇo vuddho mahallako tathāgatassa saṃkhittena ovādaṃ yācasī”ti! “Desetu me, bhante, bhagavā saṃkhittena dhammaṃ; desetu sugato saṃkhittena dhammaṃ. Appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ; appeva nāmāhaṃ bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo § assan”ti.

“Cattārome, mālukyaputta, taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Piṇḍapātaṃhetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Senāsanahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppa-

jjati. Itibhavābhavahetu vā, mālukyaputta, bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho, mālukyaputta, cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Yato kho, mālukyaputta (1.0572), bhikkhuno taṇhā pahinā hoti ucchinna-mūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvaṃkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā, ayam vuccati, mālukyaputta, ‘bhikkhu acchecchi taṇhaṃ, vivattayi saṃyojanaṃ, sammā mānā-bhisamayā antamakāsi dukkhassā”ti.

Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito uṭṭhāyāsana bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto nacirasseva- yassa-tthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agāasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tadanuttaram- brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. “Khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyam, kataṃ karaṇiyam, nāparam itthattāyā”ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā mālukyaputto arahataṃ ahoṣīti. Catuttham.

5. Kulasuttam

258. “Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi? Naṭṭham na gavesanti, jiṇṇam na paṭisaṅkharonti, aparimitapānabhojanā honti, dussīlam itthim vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni na ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni imehi catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena.

“Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi? Naṭṭham gavesanti, jiṇṇam paṭisaṅkharonti, parimitapānabhojanā honti, sīlavantaṃ itthim vā purisaṃ vā ādhipacce ṭhapenti. Yāni kānici, bhikkhave, kulāni bhogesu mahattam pattāni ciraṭṭhitikāni bhavanti, sabbāni tāni imehi catūhi ṭhānehi, etesaṃ vā aññatarenā”ti. Pañcamaṃ.

6. Paṭhama-ājānīyasuttam

259. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājā- raho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham (1.0573) gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasa- mpanno ca javasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkham gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu

āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ‘idaṃ dukkhan’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ...pe... ‘ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā’ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Dutiya-ājānīyasuttaṃ

260. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ (1.0574) gacchati. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, rañño bhadro assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅganteva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

“Evamevaṃ kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi catūhi? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti, balasampanno ca, javasampanno ca, ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ...pe... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āraddhavīriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā ...pe... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

“Kathañca, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti? Idha, bhikkhave,

bhikkhu lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanāgilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Evaṃ kho, bhikkhave, bhikkhu ārohapariṇāhasampanno hoti.

“Imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ...pe... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā”ti. Sattamaṃ.

8. Balasuttaṃ

261. “Cattārimāni, bhikkhave, balāni. Katamāni cattāri? Vīriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ- imāni kho, bhikkhave, cattāri balāni”ti. Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Araññasuttaṃ

262. “Catūhi (1.0575), bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catūhi? Kāmavita- kkena, byāpādavitakkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, duppañño hoti jaḷo elamūgo- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ araññavanappa- tthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanappa- tthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi catūhi? Nekkhammavitakkena, abyāpādavitakkena, avihimsāvitakkena, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelamūgo- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ araññavanappatthāni pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun”ti. Navamaṃ.

10. Kammasuttaṃ

263. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvaj- jena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena, sāvajjāya diṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo abyatto asappuriso khataṃ upa- hataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca apuññaṃ pasavati.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi catūhi? Anavajjena kāyakammena, anava- jjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena, anavajjāya diṭṭhiyā- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito viyatto sappuriso akkhataṃ anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati, anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ, bahuñca puññaṃ pasavati”ti. Dasamaṃ.

Abhiññāvaggo chaṭṭho.

Tassuddānaṃ-

Abhiññā (1.0576) pariyesanā, saṅgahaṃ mālukyaputto;
kulaṃ dve ca ājānīyā, balaṃ araññakammunāti.

(27) 7. kammaṭṭhāvaggo

1. Pāṇātipātīsuttaṃ

264. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātī hoti, parañca pāṇātipāte samādapeti, pāṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

“Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, parañca pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, pāṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Adinnādāyīsuttaṃ

265. “Catūhi, bhikkhave, dhammehi samannāgato yathābhataṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi catūhi? Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti, parañca adinnādāne samādapeti, adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe....

“Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, parañca adinnādānā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho, bhikkhave ...pe.... Dutiyamaṃ.

3. Micchācārīsuttaṃ

266. ... Attanā (1.0577) ca kāmesumicchācārī hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācāre samādapeti, kāmesumicchācāre ca samanunño hoti, kāmesumicchācārassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe....

Attanā ca kāmesumicchācārā paṭivirato hoti, parañca kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti, kāmesumicchācārā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe.... Tatiyamaṃ.

4. Musāvādīsuttaṃ

267. ... Attanā ca musāvādī hoti, parañca musāvāde samādapeti, musāvāde ca samanunño hoti, musāvādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe....

Attanā ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, parañca musāvādā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, musāvādā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi ...pe.... Catutthaṃ.

5. Pisuṇavācāsuttaṃ

268. ... Attanā ca pisuṇavāco hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca samanūñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi ...pe....

Attanā ca pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pisuṇāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi ...pe.... Pañcamaṃ.

6. Pharusavācāsuttaṃ

269. ... Attanā ca pharusavāco hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya ca samanūñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ...pe....

Attanā (1.0578) ca pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti, parañca pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā samādapeti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca samanūñño hoti, pharusāya vācāya veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe.... Chaṭṭhaṃ.

7. Samphappalāpasuttaṃ

270. ... Attanā ca samphappalāpī hoti, parañca samphappalāpe samādapeti, samphappalāpe ca samanūñño hoti, samphappalāpassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi ...pe....

Attanā (1.0579) ca samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti, parañca

samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā samādapeti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca samanūṅho hoti, samphappalāpā veramaṇiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho, bhikkhave ...pe.... Sattamaṃ.

8. Abhijjhālusuttaṃ

271. ... Attanā ca abhijjhālu hoti, parañca abhijjhāya samādapeti, abhijjhāya ca samanūṅho hoti, abhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ...pe....

“Attanā ca anabhijjhālu hoti, parañca anabhijjhāya samādapeti, anabhijjhāya ca samanūṅho hoti, anabhijjhāya ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe.... Aṭṭhamaṃ.

9. Byāpannacittasuttaṃ

272. ... Attanā ca byāpannacitto hoti, parañca byāpāde samādapeti, byāpāde ca samanūṅho hoti, byāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi ...pe....

Attanā ca abyāpannacitto hoti, parañca abyāpāde samādapeti, abyāpāde ca samanūṅho hoti, abyāpādassa ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho ...pe.... Navamaṃ.

10. Micchādiṭṭhisuttaṃ

273. ... Attanā ca micchādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca micchādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūṅho hoti, micchādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi ...pe....

Attanā ca sammādiṭṭhiko hoti, parañca sammādiṭṭhiyā samādapeti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca samanūṅho hoti, sammādiṭṭhiyā ca vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati- imehi kho, bhikkhave, catūhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ saggeti. Dasamaṃ.

Kammaṃpathavaggo sattamo.

(28) 8. rāgapeyyālaṃ

1. Satipaṭṭhānasuttaṃ

274. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu ...pe... citte ...pe... dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassaṃ. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Paṭhamaṃ.

2. Sammappadhānasuttam

275. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ...pe... anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ...pe... uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ṭhitiyā asamosāya bhīyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ janeti vāyamati vīriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dutiyaṃ.

3. Iddhipādasuttam

276. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cattāro? Idha, bhikkhave, bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti; vīriyasamādhi ...pe... cittasamādhi ...pe... vīmaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ (1.0580) bhāveti. Rāgassa, bhikkhave, abhiññāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Tatiyaṃ.

4-30. Pariññādisuttāni

277-303. “Rāgassa, bhikkhave, pariññāya ...pe... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya ... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā ...pe.... Tiṃsatimaṃ.

31-510. Dosa-abhiññādisuttāni

304-783. “Dosassa ...pe... mohassa... kodhassa... upanāhassa... makkhassa... paḷāsassa... issāya... macchariyassa... māyāya... sāṭṭheyyassa... thambhassa... sārambhassa... mānassa... atimānassa... madassa... pamādassa abhiññāya... pariññāya... parikkhayāya... pahānāya... khayāya... vayāya... virāgāya... nirodhāya... cāgāya... paṭinissaggāya ime cattāro dhammā bhāvetabbā”ti. Dasuttarapañcasatimaṃ.

Rāgapeyyālaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.